

# **Matching & Blessing**

## **Hoon Dok Hae**

A Collection of HDH from  
Rev. Sun Myung Moon, Hak Ja Han Moon,  
Paul Werner and FFWPU  
Compiled by Isaac Yamamoto

28<sup>th</sup> January 2021

Table of Contents

**Reverend Sun Myung Moon**

**Challenge and Victory .....7**

**Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah .....13**

    The Creation of Adam..... 13

    Resurrection of Love..... 14

    The Necessity for the Messiah..... 15

    The Way of Jesus ..... 16

    Foundation of Love ..... 16

    Teaching of Resurrection..... 17

    Love for Jesus ..... 18

    The Way of Rebirth..... 19

    Tamar ..... 20

    Mary ..... 21

    Jesus ..... 22

    Israelites Without a Nation ..... 23

    My Mission..... 25

    Going North ..... 25

    The Position of the Three Disciples ..... 26

    The Change of Blood Lineage ..... 28

    Prayer..... 29

**Greatest of All Is Love ..... 32**

    Without your object you are very poor ..... 33

    If your love is only a joke, your life will be only a joke ..... 34

    If love is taken away, will anything remain? ..... 36

    The fundamental problem of humanity is how to restore love ..... 37

    Possessing love before you, your parents are greater than you... 39

    True love will never be revolutionised ..... 40

    Our greatest inheritance will be the tradition of love..... 42

    The entire universe will listen when you meet in love..... 43

    The breadth of your love determines your eternal value ..... 45

## Challenge and Victory

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| The maturing process of love.....  | 46         |
| Great men and holy men .....   | 48         |
| Anyone living God's way of life can never be accused by Satan ..   | 49         |
| God's strategy of sacrifice will bring greatest harmony .....  | 50         |
| <b>Heart .....</b>   | <b>53</b>  |
| <b>Ideal Family and Ideal World.....</b>   | <b>60</b>  |
| <b>Importance of Prayer .....</b>  | <b>83</b>  |
| <b>Invocation at the Second Generation Matching .....</b>  | <b>92</b>  |
| <b>Let Us Be Grateful .....</b>  | <b>95</b>  |
| Someone was happy to find you just the way you are.....  | 95         |
| Whoever can feel grateful in the midst of impossible circumstances<br>will find himself in the highest place ..... | 97         |
| Have confidence because you come from God.....   | 99         |
| Be content within yourself before you set out.....   | 101        |
| Starting today, lead a life of gratitude.....  | 103        |
| <b>The Path of Life for All Humankind .....</b>  | <b>108</b> |
| God's purpose for creating humankind .....   | 108        |
| True love is the origin of the creation of the universe .....  | 110        |
| Our three parents are this earth, our natural parents and our<br>Heavenly Parent .....                             | 112        |
| I am the fruit of my parents' love .....   | 113        |
| The path to be followed by a family centred on true love .....   | 115        |
| The spirit world is a world centred on love .....  | 117        |
| God and humankind are in a parent-child relationship .....   | 119        |
| Completion of the providence of salvation .....  | 120        |
| The mission of religion .....  | 122        |
| <b>Textbook of Love .....</b>  | <b>124</b> |

**Hak Ja Han Moon**

**Become Like the Pure Water the World Needs.....143**  
**Love and Restoration .....146**  
**The Origin of Peace is God .....150**  
**Practice love for the whole.....164**

**Psyche and Spirit - Paul Werner**

**Personal Identity .....165**  
    Self-Esteem .....165  
    Self-Centeredness .....169  
    Spiritual Influence and our Identity.....171  
    Gaining Inner Freedom.....174  
**Personal Development .....176**  
    Mastering the Self.....176  
    Growth.....177  
    The Necessity of Offering Indemnity .....178  
    Growth through Indemnity.....179  
    Growth and the Help of Spiritual Beings .....179  
    Repentance and Forgiveness .....180  
    The Laws of Repentance .....180  
    Repentance and Guilt.....181  
    The Importance of Forgiveness .....182  
    Goals.....184  
    Resentment .....185  
    God's Resentment.....186  
**Relationships .....188**  
    Our Need for Relationships.....188  
    Restoration and Relationships .....190  
    Relationships and Salvation.....190  
    Relationship to God .....191  
    God's Need for Relationships .....192

## Challenge and Victory

|                                       |     |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| Respect in Relationships .....        | 192 |
| Relationships and Resentment .....    | 193 |
| Responsibility in Relationships ..... | 193 |
| Reciprocity in Relationships .....    | 194 |
| Sensitivity in Relationships .....    | 195 |
| Communication in Relationships .....  | 195 |
| Mending Relationships .....           | 197 |
| Friendship .....                      | 198 |
| Interdependency .....                 | 200 |
| Relationships within Marriage .....   | 202 |
| Relationships within the Family ..... | 204 |

## **True Families: Gateway to Heaven - FFWPU**

### **The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven..206**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| The Pattern for All Relationships .....     | 206 |
| Where We Experience Universal Love .....    | 208 |
| The School of Love .....                    | 209 |
| Textbook for the Heavenly Kingdom .....     | 211 |
| Uniting the Love of Three Generations ..... | 213 |
| Training Ground of the Heart .....          | 214 |
| The Original Hometown .....                 | 216 |
| The Cosmic Ideology .....                   | 217 |

### **Love: The Basis of Human Life.....220**

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Why Are People Born? .....                           | 220 |
| Life in its Original Form .....                      | 221 |
| The Nutrient of Life .....                           | 223 |
| What Is God's Love? .....                            | 224 |
| Inheriting Love and Bequeathing Love .....           | 225 |
| Seeking the Centre of Love .....                     | 227 |
| The Three Ages of Human Life .....                   | 229 |
| Training to Be in Rhythm with the Spirit World ..... | 230 |

## Challenge and Victory

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| <b>The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman</b> ..... | <b>233</b> |
| Bringing Joy to God and All Creation .....                      | 233        |
| Men and Women Are Born for Each Other .....                     | 234        |
| Men and Women Need Each Other .....                             | 235        |
| Love Comes from Your Partner .....                              | 236        |
| The Harmony of Love .....                                       | 238        |
| Enraptured by True Love .....                                   | 239        |
| The Natural Way of Love .....                                   | 240        |
| <b>Our Course of Life</b> .....                                 | <b>243</b> |
| The Purpose of Creation.....                                    | 243        |
| Why We Are Born .....   | 243        |
| The Importance of the Moment.....                               | 244        |
| Adam and Eve Grew from Infancy .....                            | 246        |
| The Path of a Victorious Life.....                              | 247        |
| The Central Teaching of Religion.....                           | 248        |
| The Highest Goal of Life .....                                  | 248        |
| Our Wrong Birth.....  | 249        |
| Eternal Life .....  | 250        |
| <b>The Spirit World and the Earthly World</b> .....             | <b>252</b> |
| Prayers .....   | 252        |
| Understanding Death .....                                       | 252        |
| The Three Stages of Life .....                                  | 254        |
| The Central Point between the Two Worlds.....                   | 256        |
| Know the Spirit World .....                                     | 259        |
| How We Should Relate to the Spirit World.....                   | 261        |

*Mae hen wlad fy nhadau yn annwyl i mi  
Hen Gymru fynyddig, paradwys y bardd  
Gwlad! GWLAD! Pleidiol wyf i'm gwlad*

## Challenge and Victory

### Challenge and Victory

Sun Myung Moon

Circa 1973

We are both men and women here. The path of life for women is obviously different from that for men. What women feel is different from what men feel. Within the life of any individual, there is a difference between his childhood, youth, middle age and old age. Not only in human life is this true, but also in nature. We see four seasons coming one right after the other. If you were to insist that you would always live in summer, and if you never prepared for the winter, you would have a problem when winter arrived. In the winter, those who don't think of the coming spring and confine themselves in snug, warm rooms will be uncomfortable in the spring. Can you insist on wearing winter clothes when summer comes? No, you need to change your clothes to suit the season.

This is exactly how it happens in our lives. Those who belong to the summer of life - which is the prime of youth - want to have eternal youth. But that is not possible. It's natural that there must be change. But are you not inclined to insist on remaining the same age? You are afraid that by changing, you will somehow decline. You know from experience that you don't always go up. Every day your mood has ups and downs. After having passed through the day, if you find that you have had more ups than downs, then you can safely say that you have had a good day. If you have had more downs in a day, you will say that you have had a bad day. You may think that you want to have no downs at all in your life, but that cannot be.

In the world of change, how to digest what we encounter and make it something good is always the question. More than anyone else, young people are faced with constant changes, because their dispositions are like that. You seek stimulating things, and you want to have variety all the time. If you can digest the problems and changes and still want to have more, that's all right. But if you don't have this digestive power and yet desire to experience new things every moment, that's not possible. You as young people must learn to manage your own problems. You do not know the future before you, so you need to learn how to go through the path of life in such a way that you will be able to think of every event positively, so that you can continually grow.

If you say you hate to undergo disciplined training because you don't like it, or that you just can't stand it, you have been defeated already. You must have the attitude that you want to face whatever comes with great

## Challenge and Victory

expectation and interest. You must not look through just one point of focus, but look around at your situation in all four directions. Looking at the Hudson River, you know the deep water runs silently. But upstream there have already been many events: sometimes the water swirls in a deep eddy; sometimes it pounds down on the rocks, as in the waterfall; sometimes it rushes past big rocks or runs over small pebbles to be gathered into the ocean. As you may have seen in the movies, if you are faced with a very rough current when in a boat, you cannot just look immediately in front of you, but you must set your gaze far and wide, and you must be quick to manipulate the boat. Otherwise it will be wrecked on the rocks right before you. In your life, too, there are waterfalls; sometimes the water will even form walls or cliffs in front of you. So you must dodge quickly past one place or steer directly through the waves in another.

You must be prepared for the wave. If you are riding the wave, however hard you may struggle not to be carried on the current, you cannot resist it. If your destiny is to float on the current of the Hudson River, you must flow as it does. You may very possibly be like the waterfall or the water running past the rapids, but you must not become discouraged by the roughness of your course. If you are trained on this course, things to come will become easier for you to handle. If you take interest in what you are going through, and if you are thrilled to find new adventures, then when you are faced with even greater difficulties, you can tackle those with more zeal and capability. But if you are unwilling to confront the problems occurring around you and are afraid of them, then you will not be able to turn the experience into training to face new problems. Only by having gone over the rocks and waterfalls can you lead yourself to the heart of the ocean.

There are many ways of life: the life of an ordinary man, the life of a sacred man, and the life of a great leader. When you are asked which one you want to become, all of you, I am sure, will answer, "I want to become a great leader." But a leader cannot be made overnight. Such a person has to endure many trials, and with often desperate effort he must persevere and be ready to face still more.

Those who have been faced with life-and-death situations - not once, but continuously - know how to give themselves in everyday life. Suppose there is a great general. Looking into his past, we find records which show that he fought in many battles, was sometimes defeated and sometimes victorious. As many experiences as possible would be important to his record. But if that general in time of peace would not be willing to live sacrificially for his nation, his fame would quickly fade away. His attitude

## Challenge and Victory

must be that of a patriot; he must always be ready to give his life in the face of need.

We must look at how the water runs down from the mountain top. It will encounter many obstacles. If we compare our lives to that stream of water, where are we? When we look at the world as a whole, the world situation is somewhere in mid-course- not quite reaching the deep ocean. Before its coming to the ocean, the world may one day be at Niagara Falls. Can the drops of water say, "I hate to pound down the cliff"? At the top of the cliff, you must get ready and say to yourself, "It's thrilling, and I want to jump down from this cliff and reach the ocean as soon as possible." If you are eager, then you will succeed and attain your purpose. When you survive having gone over a Niagara Falls, then every other person who is faced with the waterfall will come to you. Many people may try to give the new ones advice, describing how difficult a job it is to crash over the cliff - but you with experience are the only one qualified to do so.

In the world under the Roman Empire, Christians were faced with iron bars when they tried to advance. But if Christianity had not been persecuted by Rome at that time, I don't think Christianity would have progressed to today's level. If there is only a low dam, then a strong current of water will overflow it. Because Christians had more onward determination than the stopping power of Rome, Christianity overflowed and flooded the Roman nation and the world.

When you are tired you doze off, but you yourself are not aware of that. You may try hard to resist your sleepiness, and you may mean not to fall asleep, but you do so just the same. If these two small openings for your eyes close, then all the rest of your body will come into harmonised action, and you fall asleep. Every cell of your whole body will cooperate with that one action. When you doze off, all the parts of your body do so. In order for you, one individual, to survive adversity, you must feel that the whole universe, not just your relatives and neighbours, will come to your aid. If someone pulls out one hair of your head, does that part alone feel the sting, or your whole body? Every human being is a part of the universe, so if one part fails, the whole universe will ache over that failure. If you succeed in a mission, you must not think that the success belongs to you alone. A river is the accumulation of raindrops, though out of the water some portion must evaporate.

You must want to ride the current that beats against the rock, and with that force you can go ahead, joining the mainstream until you reach the mouth of the river; then you can join the ocean. In God's providential

## Challenge and Victory

course of restoration, there is also a mainstream. Would you join that great river, or one of the tributaries? Everyone will answer, "The mainstream." But unless you can flow past all the obstacles in the tributaries, you cannot meet the main river. Our life itself is something like a river. You are here going through training, seated side by side; but once you are scattered and sent to your different missions, then you will be like small streams running through your own courses to reach the mainstream. Would you as a drop of water try to join other raindrops - or would you rather absorb other drops of water into yourself, to form a mainstream yourself? Even if you may have to be tributaries for a while, I want you to be the one to gather other drops of water until you join the main current.

We cannot foretell if all of us here will meet at the mouth of the river. We do not know if we all will reach the heart of the ocean. If you are faced with any power stronger than your own determination, what will you do? If you are faced with a power greater than your own strength or spirit, will you be absorbed and surrender? It is not easy to answer.

Sometimes, people are small-minded. If a difference of interest occurs between two of you, you may become angry with each other and argue. Then someone else may want to reconcile the conflict between you and say pacifying things to you both; but you will only become more fierce toward each other. If you had a broader mind and would let the other go, that person would cling to you and want to solve the problem. You should be of such a broad mind that you can smile and return to the work waiting for you. If you are like water trying to surmount a wall, you will be eager to rush over it as soon as possible and join the larger body. Time will solve the problem. If you can pass on from the difficult place quickly, you will succeed. Tell the other drops of water, "You may stay there, but I must rush on."

When you are scattered all over the country, you can write back and forth. Some will say in their letters, "Oh, I am faced with troubles, and all this is not what I expected. It's a most difficult job to witness to the people." It is very likely that those who receive letters will be influenced by that. In the life of faith, we must not fix our glance on what is happening only at the moment, but look far off into the future, toward the goal where God is hailing us. We must never be settled in one place.

As you go along, you must always be able to add something to what you are. If you pass by a village and there is a great fight taking place, you should get into it, reconcile it, and then go along your way. In that way you

## Challenge and Victory

can help solve others' problems, and you will also pave the way for others following you.

You have seen many successful people in the history of America. In their backgrounds, they have many adventures. The more they have had to overcome in their lives, the greater people they are. If someone has had even one more such experience than another, he is a little bigger person than the man with less experience.

The harder, the more challenging the situation is, the more progress you will make. Do you realise that? You are so anxious to be successful, but if you have no zeal to fight through the way to success, you will not meet it soon. You may say that in order to go to San Francisco, you must ride in a bus, an airplane or a train. But you must have no such fixed notion. If you really want to go to San Francisco, you must be able to walk there.

When I was imprisoned in North Korea under the Communist regime, it was right in the prison cell that I learned that lesson and became resolved to fight forever against evil. I was confident that I would win over it. I said to myself, "However strong Kim Il-Sung's power may be, if I am well trained in prison and go through hardship here, I will be able to be victorious over anything." I was ready to eat any food they gave me - or even to starve. In North Korea, the winter temperature is very cold. Even though I was wearing only thin clothes without any lining, I could bear the cold. The labour in prison started at 8:00 in the morning, but as early as 4:00 they would call us out in the open air and check to see if we had anything hidden inside our clothing. Out in the cold air, people would shiver - their trembling sounded almost like thunder. In that situation, I would always say to myself, "Even if it gets colder, I will not surrender to it." I did not feel cold at all. I trained myself by giving thicker, heavier clothing to other people, and clothing myself in thin clothes. I would look for heavier work, and say to myself, "I will succeed in doing this, or I will die." With that seriousness, I fought my circumstances.

How many times did Peter answer Jesus affirmatively? It is easy to answer now. If one of your eyes is put out in battle, what will you do? If one of your limbs is cut off, what will you do? If you lose all four of your limbs on the battlefield, will you still go on? In the face of a great task, you must be ready to sacrifice everything. A raindrop beginning at the mountain top and running down through the stream to the great river is faced with many obstacles. You must be prepared for adversity while doing great things. You must be ready to die for the cause you have undertaken, or else you are foolish to say you are following the way. If you are resolved to deny

## Challenge and Victory

yourself and give up your very life, you will never be afraid of any difficulty. However strong the enemy's fortress may be, you will never be intimidated. You will be contemplating at least how to die a brave death. Are you like that? If you are prepared to die, you will not die, and victory will be yours. You must be resolved first of all to deny yourself.

Why do I tell you this? When our circumstances are difficult, we must be determined to face these and win over them. You must know that you are going to be defeated in the long run unless you consider your circumstances and become able to either adjust or maintain your course through everything. How to digest and conquer your environment is the question. Don't ever try to escape from life, but feel challenged and persevere on your way. On an uneven road, ups and downs are to be expected; but where there are peaks, there are valleys at another time. When you find yourself in a dungeon, you must expect that in the next moment, God will bless you with the most grace.

You must imagine yourself in a race, feeling that kind of determination. Resolve to have more strength than any enemy so that you can win over whatever the obstacle may be. I always told myself that I could eat less than other people and do more than other people, sleep less than other people and wake up earlier than others.

When you are faced with difficulties that look really hopeless, you may feel as though you are going to perish indeed; but there is always a way out if you look for one. Even in the prison cell, I would teach young people. I learned how to make fire even when I was alone on the mountainside. I know how to feed myself with wild herbs. I always imagined that I might be faced with any difficulty; then I studied to learn the secret of overcoming that. If you have vowed before God for any great cause, you have to keep your promise.

Try to focus on today, on this very moment; and if you are the victor in your heart right now, you will be victors after going through the entire course. So, you must be alert in winning the very moment you are faced with for the side of God.

Change of Blood Lineage;  
The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

**Change of Blood Lineage;  
The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah**

Sun Myung Moon  
October 13, 1970  
Seoul, Korea

What is the ultimate purpose of God's providence? It is the completion of salvation, which means complete perfection. No one seeks incompleteness in anything.

Human beings have fallen and have inherited a satanic blood lineage. Who is Satan? Satan is the enemy of God's love. Originally, God created Adam with the goal of making him the perfect substantial manifestation of God. Adam was to be God's substantial body. No one but God the Creator can have complete dominion over all things. That is because in order to have complete dominion it is necessary to have complete knowledge. Only God knows all things completely; therefore, complete dominion is possible only by God. Adam himself is a created being, and it is impossible for a created being to have complete dominion over the creation. Therefore, God made Adam in His image so that He might live directly in him. In other words, God intended to make Adam stand in the position of God's resonator and wanted to control the universe directly through him.

The Creation of Adam

How could God work through the form of Adam? God created all things with forms, but the invisible God does not have any form. In terms of largeness, God is infinitely large, and in terms of smallness, God is infinitely small. Material things, no matter what kind of form they may have, cannot receive direct dominion from God. Therefore, in the created world of material things, God created man, who has personality or spirit, to be the master. God must have dominion not only over all earthly things, but also over the infinite spiritual world. Archangels and all other spiritual beings are invisible substantial beings. A certain central form is also necessary in order to have dominion over the invisible substantial world. Then where was that form available? It was only through Adam that God could have such a form. Accordingly, through Adam's form, God planned to have dominion over both the spiritual world and the physical world, with Adam as the centre. That was the purpose of creation. Therefore, God had to have a substantial relationship with the substantial being, Adam, in order to have dominion over all things.

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

Adam's perfection would represent the perfection of God's Hyung Sang [visible, external form]. The body of Adam and his personality or spirit were the same type as that of God, who is the centre of the incorporeal realm. Without a form, God could not have dominion over the world of form. With that idea, God created Adam.

God's second goal was to achieve perfect unity between Himself and Adam. What bonds them? Man is the horizontal representative of God the vertical being. The central point of their connection, which is called love, is the string which connects people to eternity. Human beings who have physical bodies are supposed to unite with God through love, and when they do, they have united with infinite love, enjoying the greatest happiness. The ideal world or the world of goodness is based upon that realm of happiness. There you observe the world feeling total unity with God.

Mankind is longing for the original ideal of creation, a world of harmony. This desire is centred on love. Therefore, in order to fulfil it, you must live in an environment of love. You must feel and experience love throughout your life. It is God's purpose for man to become united with God through love. It is through love that God and man can become united. That is God's purpose of creation.

### Resurrection of Love

God wanted men and women to have the feeling of love for each other. He wanted them to perfectly fulfil the purpose of creation and to experience love in a free and natural way. That is the reason why He wanted to unite with man centring upon love. However, man took the opposite course through the fall, and the central point for connection was taken by the archangel. As a result, the whole universe became a mass of confusion. The central point, love, which should have been connected to God, was actually bound to Satan. The motivation for connection became opposite to God's motivation. Therefore, in man, the standard of the conscience and the standard of the flesh are opposed to each other. People have related to each other centred upon Satan's love, not God's love.

For that reason, mankind has been suffering through 6,000 biblical years up till now in order to be liberated from the bondage of Satan's love. God has been prevented from entering the inner mind of people directly to recover the necessary central point, so He has had to adopt an indirect method to penetrate their conscience. In history, therefore, God sent

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

prophets, saints, and sages, hoping that through them fallen man would receive His love and truth. That has been the history of restoration up until now. God's providence has centred on the recovery of love. Its goal is to restore people whose conscience is indwelt by God. It aims at unity through God's love.

God created the sphere of the chosen nation of Israel and through 4,000 years of biblical history, He guided the chosen people. He then taught them to expect the Messiah, centring upon their faith, Judaism, which was in the position of Abel to the nation of Israel. Together the nation and Judaism were to erect the foundation of faith and the foundation of substance. If unity had been made on the national level, based upon the foundation of faith and the foundation of substance, then the foundation for the Messiah would have been completed naturally. God suffered greatly for 4,000 years, hoping that the foundation would be laid. The chosen people of Israel, too, were seeking the national foundation.

Yet, from the principled point of view, God had to send Jesus to the earth when the time was right, even if the foundation was not completed. If Judaism and Israel had become one, Jesus could have taken the position of True Parents because he would have stood upon the substantial foundation for the Messiah. Since he could not take the position of True Parents, he could not accomplish the change of blood lineage centring upon new love. That is the principled explanation.

### The Necessity for the Messiah

Then why do we need the Messiah? What is his purpose? He comes for the purpose of salvation. In order to be saved, man must go back to the point which connects us to God's love. How are we to accomplish that? People have inherited satanic blood and have become substantial beings who have nothing to do with God's blood lineage. We are completely opposite from the realm of God's love, and this must be indemnified. Man's original sin must be removed; the blood lineage from Satan must be changed. But fallen people cannot do it by themselves; therefore, the Messiah is necessary.

Who has to do the work of eliminating the satanic blood lineage deep within man, which was inherited through generation after generation? If there is anybody who can do that, it is the True Parents. True Parents must become one with the love of God, establish a good reciprocal standard with Him, and love the world as if it is theirs. Otherwise it is absolutely impossible to remove fallen nature and original sin. Therefore,

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

parents of evil and parents of goodness have to struggle and compete with each other for love, but the love of the True Parents will endure. Satanic love will be removed from man; the blood lineage will be changed.

### The Way of Jesus

Jesus wanted to establish that standard in his lifetime. In order to do he proclaimed at the start his of three year public ministry:

'He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me; and he who does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me.'

(Matt. 10:37-38)

The Messiah may be able to remove the satanic blood, but you must obey and follow him so that he can do that.

Everybody has to carry his own cross. If you cannot fulfil that standard, you cannot be saved. You must be willing to face death itself. By establishing that absolute standard, your evil blood lineage can be cleansed. In order to have it cleansed, we must work and take action, not just talk about it or have feelings about it. We must do strong things, such as fasting and prayer, thus going through the boundary of life and death.

The first battle for Jesus was to go over this boundary, cherishing God's love more than his own physical life, and establishing the condition in which he could not be accused. He had to endure terrible persecution within Joseph's family and fast and pray for 40 days. Even though he still had life and feeling within him, the incredible course he went through led him to the brink of death. Always he had to maintain unity with God's love in the midst of that life and death battle. With total determination to leave nothing unaccomplished, Jesus endured that suffering. He established victory on his own individual level, but his challenge was how to connect this with all of human history and how to re-enact all past situations and set a victorious foundation, resolving all past failures, in order to stand as the Messiah.

### Foundation of Love

Where is the change of blood lineage done? On the individual level, man has to go beyond the boundary of life and death. The individual has to go

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

through life and death situations for the sake of God and the future dignity of man. That becomes the standard of faith.

God created man with His original ideal that man would unite with His love. Man must long for God's love, even forgetting about his own life. Unless you sense the heart of that love, you cannot cross the boundary of death. Therefore, a perfect religion starts not from affirmation but from negation. It is complete negation! We must consider life itself as something of little value if we want to confront Satan. That is what everybody is required to do in order to live a life of faith.

But in Jesus' case, it was not enough to stand on the individual level; he also had to stand on the level of history. For that purpose he had to go through all the courses of history in order to reverse the direction of history. No past victorious foundation was offered to him. History could only be restored through his life of public ministry. For 30 years Jesus developed the standard of public heart to establish the foundation of love centring on God's heart in the world. He worked to re-establish the foundation of love lost since the time of Adam.

In history, love started from parents of evil. So the course must be reversed by going back to the original ideal family of True Parents centring on God. In order to do that, God chose certain representatives in history, in the stages of formation, growth, and completion, to represent history and the world. History had to develop in this reversal course.

### Teaching of Resurrection

What does that history mean? A person is born through a man's seed going into a woman. Where does the way of reversal begin? It is within the woman's womb. The condition must be established so that history is reversed in the womb. For complete restoration, the starting point is the seed which exists in the body of a male. The condition must be established in which the seed within a male is united with God's love. Without establishing that condition, complete reversal of the blood lineage cannot be established. For the conception of a pure child, God worked in history through certain families.

Religion must follow God's way. That is why a world-level religion must teach the necessity for rebirth. Therefore, Christianity has become a world religion both in concept and in reality. It teaches that everybody must be reborn, just as Jesus told Nicodemus, 'Unless one is born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.' (John 3:3)

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

The foundation of resurrection has not been understood so far. You must establish the condition to inherit the heart of history; otherwise the start and motivation for resurrection is not fulfilled. You must understand that.

Then for the blood lineage to be reversed, conditions must be established so that the seed which is going to become a future child enters the bone marrow of Adam and connects with God's love. Otherwise, you cannot be born anew as God's child. This teaching is founded on the Bible, which is God's word.

### Love for Jesus

Christians know that Jesus is Lord and that he is the source of love. They want to unite with him and receive that love. But they cannot do so by simply reading the Bible. It is only when they yearn and long for Jesus that they can become a part of him. If they are truly close to Jesus, then when he feels sad, they feel sad. The emotions or feelings of a man do have an influence upon the seed in his flesh. When a man feels happy, that feeling of happiness affects his own seed. Likewise, when he feels sad, that feeling of sadness affects his seed.

Then what does it really mean to believe in Jesus? Jesus is a man. He was like the original Adam before the fall. So after all, Jesus is the spiritual father. Without uniting with your father, you cannot be reborn. Christianity is the only religion that teaches people to long for Jesus and love him and welcome him as a bride welcomes her bridegroom. We should want to penetrate Jesus even to the marrow of his bone.

This teaching has a deep meaning, which has two dimensions. Because people in the world all came from the seeds of Adam, many people are anxious to go back to the original Adam. The Holy Spirit is the feminine aspect of God which is urging us to go back to Jesus, the unfallen Adam. Thus, all Christians must become part of the seed in Jesus' body in order to become his children, reborn through the Holy Spirit.

How many Christians have held this faith? They have never understood this, never even dreamed of it. It has been thought that just through believing in Jesus unconditionally, one can enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

But from the viewpoint of the Principle, restoration is much more difficult. Even if people say they want to go back to Jesus, they can't just idolise him, but must actually become part of his flesh and bone marrow. Think how difficult it has been for God to accomplish this in history.

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

There have been so many satanic realms, legions of enemies blocking God from accomplishing His will. God could not defeat the satanic realm all at once but had to make sacrifices step by step, going through many struggles. How many people have faith to the extent that they actually want to go into the flesh and body of Jesus? You cannot enter the body of Jesus except through heart and love. Only love can connect us with Jesus, not the truth nor righteousness. Before life there is love. Man is born through parental love. Without that love there is nothing that can connect us to God, but with love it is completely possible. Love goes beyond history, transcending time and space.

Why do I tell you these things so clearly? This is the time in the course of restoration when you have to take the first step toward a new world, centring on the heart of God. Therefore, it is a very important period, not only the period of changing the blood lineage, but the time of change in your life. You must take the first steps on the foundation of clear understanding; otherwise you will be accused by Satan, who will say, "Hey, where did you come from?" You should be able to say, "I came from the Garden of Eden before the fall, from God's own bosom." You must be able to give a testimony, saying, "By myself I am not worthy to stand here, but because of the approval of the person who stood here, I am standing here. The building was built by a world-famous architect, but ownership can be transferred. I have been given the ownership." If you speak to Satan that way, he will have to surrender.

### The Way of Rebirth

We have to go into Jesus and connect with God's love, establishing the condition to unite with the flesh and body of True Parents. You have to follow the path of love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, loving and longing for each other. Otherwise you cannot be reborn. The Holy Spirit is in the position of the spouse of Jesus. The child must go through the love of the spiritual parents in order to receive rebirth. Only through the pathway of male-female love can there be birth or rebirth. There is no question about it. For that purpose, you must be moved by the Holy Spirit to feel great love and affection for Jesus. This is the work of the Holy Spirit. Jesus is the bridegroom, and the Holy Spirit is the bride. Through the experience of joyful oneness, the original love which was lost can be regained and resurrection is experienced. This is a very important matter.

This has been God's purpose throughout the course of history; this is why Jesus bore the cross. Because of the great difficulty of restoration it has taken 6,000 years; otherwise, it would not have taken even six days. Man

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

himself had to seek this truth and restore his personal authority in the world, based upon self-awareness. Otherwise, he could not return to God.

Are you joyful that a man like True Father was born in such a world of despair? You may think so, but I am not so joyful. I have always been fighting at the risk of my life; you must not forget that. Difficult things in this world can usually be accomplished, if you just make effort. But what I have been doing can never be easily achieved; it cannot be done through physical power or by violence. It must be done in accordance with the Principle, which is an iron rule.

It is very difficult to aim at the one goal of restoration without deviating from the central point. Restoration is even more difficult than the original creation of heaven and earth. I have set up the condition of indemnity for an internal foundation which you have never dreamt of; there is a realm of peace now which you can acquire without being aware of it. In this respect, I have achieved a universal victory by sacrificing throughout my life.

The realm of total perfection cannot be achieved without a condition for restoring fallen Eve. The Holy Spirit and Jesus must give rebirth centring upon original love. In order for Jesus to be born, God in His providence prepared a certain historical foundation of heart. That providence must involve the womb of a woman. It is there that the solution to the problems of history must be found, so there must be a fight, a struggle. As a result of the fall, history started from struggle.

In Adam's family, Abel and Cain fought. For restoration Cain was supposed to take the position of younger brother Unless the elder brother becomes the younger brother, there can be no separation from Satan. So there must be a struggle for restoration. Esau and Jacob had to struggle in this way. They succeeded in setting up the proper condition of subjugation, but their struggle started when they were adults, namely, after they were 30 or 40 years old. God still needed a victory prior to adulthood. Thus the fight had to start from within the mother's womb.

### Tamar

If you can understand about Tamar, you can understand the whole Principle. Whom did Tamar have a relationship with? Her father-in-law. How could a baby born out of such a relationship inherit the blood lineage of Israel?

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

Actually, the mother of King Solomon was Bathsheba, originally the wife of Uriah before King David stole her. Then how could the child from that union become King Solomon? Bathsheba was in the providential position of Eve in the Garden of Eden, before the fall. David was in the position of Adam, and Uriah was in the position of the archangel. The archangel distracted the spouse of Adam with love and stole her away, making her fall. A reversal course is needed in order to indemnify that; therefore a person in the position of the archangel's wife had to be restored to the position of Eve. Therefore, the child who was born on the foundation of that reversal could be born as a child of heavenly love, a child of glory. Solomon was such a child of glory.

The woman named Tamar had a relationship with her father-in-law, Judah. According to the law in those days, a woman who committed adultery had to be stoned to death. Tamar's first husband had died, and then her second husband had died also; but she knew God loved the blood lineage of her husband. She knew she had to protect and continue that blood lineage. For Tamar, her personal dignity was not a factor. She was only concerned about preserving the blood lineage which God loved. Since she loved that blood lineage, she stood in a providential position and she was able to establish the proper condition of heart. With such a heart, she had a relationship with her father-in-law. [Twins were conceived. At the time of birth, one baby's hand emerged, but was withdrawn. The two boys struggled, and the other baby was actually born first. See Genesis 38:27-30. This represented the younger brother gaining the victory over the older brother in the womb, even before birth.]

The standard of victory gained in the womb of Tamar was handed down from generation to generation through the tradition of Israel, the descendants who believed in Judaism. Why did they have to establish a foundation for the Messiah at the national level? Because there were already many nations in the satanic world, God had to establish a national standard with which to deal with them. God's side had to stand in the position of Abel on the national level. For that purpose, God guided the Israelites and helped them develop their victorious foundation on the national level.

### Mary

There was another girl who regarded the historical significance of her actions to be more important than her own dignity or her own social environment. She regarded God's will as the highest priority. That girl was Mary. Mary maintained the standard of victory and Satan could not accuse

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

her. So on the foundation established by Mary, Jesus was conceived. It was that victorious foundation which qualified Jesus to be born from God. Without coming on such a historical foundation, nobody could be qualified to be the Messiah.

Therefore, Jesus said, 'I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but by me' (John 14:6)

Because he was born from that unique victorious blood lineage, he could be the only begotten son, beloved by God. This is logical. If you do not believe in Jesus, you cannot go back to God. That is the absolute truth, but so far, nobody has been able to understand the true meaning of this. There are many religions, but only Christianity can stand in the absolute position of true son. All other religions stand in the position of servants or adopted sons.

### Jesus

Since Jesus was born in this way, could he be in a position to be accused by Satan? No, he could not. Therefore, both in heaven and on earth, angels were mobilised to welcome and attend him at his birth. From then, the new world was begun. On the internal, religious level, Judaism was in the archangel position, and on the external, national level Pontius Pilate was in the archangel position. If Jesus' family: had fully supported him, and especially if John the Baptist had followed him, then Judaism could have completely united with Jesus, for John was known as a prophet. If they had all cooperated and if Judaism and the nation of Israel were united with Jesus, then influencing Rome would not have been a problem. If Jesus' followers had been able to establish a nation, they would have influenced the entire Roman civilization. The whole Mediterranean world could have been under the guidance of Jesus. If that had happened, the unification of the whole world would have followed.

Jesus wanted to build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth in that way, but he was given no foundation to do so. As a result, so many sacrifices had to be made during the past 2,000 years, and now the time has come for the Lord of the Second Advent to appear.

Christianity today is in the position of the second Israel, but it has no nation on earth. The Jewish people have also undergone persecution for the past 2,000 years. The Jewish people should have established a God-centred nation centring upon Jesus, but they did not. Therefore they were scattered all over the world and then they went through terrible

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

persecution. Part of my mission is to rescue them. Since Jesus was abandoned by 12 disciples, the Jewish people now have to achieve victory through confrontation with more than 12 Islamic nations of the world.

Jesus was born in the nation of Israel, but Christianity cannot claim any nation. God created the earth, but is there any nation which is God's? No. Everything that was built up by the first Israel fell apart and was lost. The Jews were scattered and driven away. Christians also had to be persecuted.

There are many political and cultural spheres, yet there are no unifying cultural values on earth. The Christian people were persecuted by governments and sovereignties in this world because there was no law to protect them. Religion came to be separated from politics. Originally, however, religion and politics were to be united. The separation between religion and politics became necessary in order to protect religion. Now there are many complicated problems to solve.

God wants to plant His footprints on earth. No matter how vast the universe is, one beginning point is essential. Therefore, He must start from some point, and now is the time to start. That is why I selected and blessed the Holy Grounds, where we go to pray and make offerings.

God created the earth through His absolute authority. Let's think about going back to the origin. This world was to be established in the name of God and True Parents; so all things started from Adam and Eve, who were to be the original True Parents and one with God. They were to have authority over the archangel and live forever in joy. Therefore, we must become one, centred upon True Parents.

You must register as a citizen of a restored nation centred upon God, but you don't have such a nation. There is no foundation upon which you can declare clearly against the satanic world that you have your own country. You must understand that. You are supposed to be registered as the citizens of Heaven. That sovereignty may be either big or small, but whether it is big like America or very small, the authority of one vote is the same.

### Israelites Without a Nation

Unification Church members are like the Israelites; they are a chosen people without a nation. Therefore they have to suffer: but no matter what, they have to overcome and occupy the original nation. We must establish

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

one nation under God's sovereignty; for that purpose we have been passing through the course of suffering.

What is our hope? Our hope is to someday restore God's sovereignty and build a nation which we can be proud of and register ourselves as citizens of that nation. How soon can we achieve it? We must pour everything we have into the fulfilment of that purpose; that is the Principle. When we register as citizens, we want to offer everything we have to the nation. Our position will be determined by order of registration. Those who register first will stand in the position of the first ancestors; those who register second will stand in the position of the second ancestors, and so on. They will come to establish the authority in that restored sovereign nation.

Then what will a citizen of that nation be like? Will the Japanese people become those citizens? Will the American people become those citizens? You have to help the Unification Church develop. Japan is designated as the Eve nation, but she cannot become the Eve nation by doing nothing. Everybody must become united with a patriotic spirit in order to prosper. If that kind of foundation had been established at the time of Jesus, then would Jesus have had to die? If Jesus had come on the foundation which we now have in the Unification Church, he would never have been crucified.

Lord of the Second Advent Tragically, Jesus died a miserable death. The seed within Jesus' bone marrow was connected spiritually to God and produced spiritual salvation, but from the Principle point of view Jesus must come again to fulfil his mission. The Messiah absolutely must come again into this world. The worldwide Christian foundation has been laid for that purpose. God has been working through history and now He is preparing the democratic world to be in the superior position in the struggle against the communist world. Within the democratic realm, Christianity stands in the spiritual position of the second Israel on the world level. That is the Principle point of view. Centring on the worldwide foundation of Christianity and the other religions including Judaism, God's foundation is being made.

The Christian foundation has come through three stages. The first was Catholicism, but Catholicism did not complete its mission, so Protestantism emerged as the development on the growth level. From the Principle point of view, Catholicism is relatively an Old Testament-type faith while Protestantism is a New Testament-type faith. Thus Protestantism insists on the importance of the words of truth. What is the central purpose of these words? It is to point to the Lord of the Second

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

Coming. That is why the words have been taught on a worldwide foundation. But the substance of the truth has to be imbued with heart, otherwise it cannot stand in front of God. Those who occupy the central position within the Christian tradition at this time must have the Christian truth but also the content of heart. That is the Unification Church.

### My Mission

In order for the Unification Church to establish the worldwide foundation, it must be welcomed by Protestantism, which has a New Testament-type responsibility. If Protestantism welcomes the Unification Church and they are united, then the foundation is made from the formation stage, to the growth stage and to the perfection stage. If the Christian churches become united, it would be as if Israel and Judaism had united into one country. So if Christianity becomes united, the democratic countries will naturally become united. Then the world can stand in the sphere of salvation.

Fourteen years after World War I world communism became a problem. Why 14 years? If a solution is not found to a problem within 14 years, then there will be even greater problems and seven years of struggle. If you look at the political situation of the world from the Principle point of view it is very interesting, but I will not talk about it in detail.

By myself, I have the mission to establish the foundation of unity with Protestantism, but I could not do it in the past. Instead, it opposed me. Human history began with the elder brother hitting the younger brother. In order to receive the younger brother, the older brother must trust in God and know Him in the true sense. If you continue to cling to the traditional teachings with which you were raised, it will be difficult for you to accept a new expression of truth. I was put in the position to be opposed by the churches, so I was put in a position just like that of Jesus, who was persecuted by the religious leaders. I stood in the position to inherit Jesus' mission and had to follow the path of struggle for the sake of righteousness. For the past 20 years I had to fight to indemnify the history of the previous 2,000 years.

### Going North

Where could I start to pay that indemnity? It could not be done in the southern part of Korea; it was necessary to go to the North. To go to North Korea means to go to the headquarters of Satan. I had to go to the communist world, the worldwide satanic realm, prepared to die. It was just

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

like Christianity trying to penetrate and convert Rome. After the early Christians had been persecuted by the leaders of Judaism, they spread to Rome and finally dominated Rome after a struggle of 400 years. Christianity established the horizontal foundation for freedom in Rome.

In the same way, I had to go to the North and there struggle against communism. I established a foundation there and brought many people into the truth. I had to go through many difficulties, such as prison life. When I was imprisoned I knew my disciples must not be like the disciples of Jesus; they must not run away from me, no matter how terrible the communist government was. There had to be a certain number of disciples who were that determined.

When Jesus was arrested, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth was lost. Therefore I had to restore disciples from within the prison and establish the foundation to restore the mission of Jesus. Jesus' mission was not to restore only individuals; originally his disciples should have established their own families, starting with the three central apostles. So the purpose of Jesus' coming was not just to get individual disciples. The disciples were necessary in order to indemnify the conditions for the perfection of Cain in three ages, representing three ages of archangels opposing God's providence.

### The Position of the Three Disciples

Jesus was in the position of Abel. Peter, James and John stood in the position of Cain and were supposed to indemnify the failure of Cain, who did not obey God. If those three disciples had offered their lives together with Jesus, then Jesus would not have had to die and go to the spiritual world so early; he could have continued to work on earth along with the Holy Spirit. If that had happened, then Christianity would have spread to the world level in 600 years. But Jesus died. If the husband goes into the spiritual world, the bride must pray with utmost seriousness; otherwise she cannot meet the bridegroom. If Jesus had not died on the cross and the disciples had united, then it would be like Cain and Abel uniting; together they could welcome God. It is the Principle. They could have established the horizontal foundation for God on the earth.

Jesus wanted to indemnify the pain of God, who had much grief at the time Eve was lost. Jesus came to restore that situation, centring upon Mary, but it was not completed. God lost the women of three generations—grandmother, mother, and spouse. If those three generations of women are not restored, then there can be no children who are truly united as

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

Cain and Abel under True Parents. Therefore it is necessary to have three women in that position pay indemnity. Without establishing the horizontal foundation of the Eve nation, restoration is not done. Jesus had to die because that condition was not met. Japan also must fulfil that condition, otherwise its restoration cannot be accomplished soon.

Twenty years ago, I came back to the South with three women disciples and one young man, Reverend Won Pil Kim. At that time I made a new start with the Unification Church. The Principle is not something we simply have in our mind. It must be based on practice. I escaped from the communist sphere and started anew, establishing the foundation in the South. That is the way the Unification Church began and developed.

Since Jesus was opposed by the leaders of Judaism, the Unification Church had to follow the same path and achieve victory. Restoration must reverse past failure, so we have established the family foundation. The established Christian churches have opposed us. I wanted to establish the Abel position within the Christian sphere. The Unification Church was born second; therefore it is in the Abel position. Abel has grown up, and now he has an external foundation with which to meet the elder brother. The Unification Church is trying to unite with established Christianity and restore the unity of brotherhood which we lost 20 years ago. When the elder brother and the younger brother become united, their family becomes united naturally. Therefore I suffered a lot to establish the individual foundation of Abel.

I have been going the way of sacrifice and suffering. By successfully going through that process and safeguarding it, we have come to the point where we are recognised by our nation. Now, no matter how much established Christianity may oppose us, we stand in this superior position. The established Korean Christian churches are in the position of Judaism 2,000 years ago, and they are turning in a positive way. This symbolises the Israelites centring upon Judaism becoming united with Jesus.

The Korean government has become more cooperative than before, so we are extending our hands in friendship. The Unification movement must promote the Victory Over Communism (VOC) activities. Korea must do VOC work. The Korean nation must be united with our movement in this way; otherwise, there is no way it can survive.

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

### The Change of Blood Lineage

In the course of restoration I started from the position of servant of servants, like a beggar in prison. Restoration must start from the position of beggar or prisoner. From the lowest miserable position we have come up to this point. Until our position reaches the national level I will not appear officially in public places.

From the Principle point of view, I first have to lay the national indemnity foundation. I have become a man of victory, so from now on we will see the horizontal foundation on the national level. That horizontal foundation must be done through Japan; that is the Principle formula.

Many prophets and pioneers in Japan had to make sacrifices in the past. For what purpose did they do that? It is, of course, necessary to establish a nation in the masculine position, but their sacrifices were to establish an Eve nation. The Eve nation should be filled with gratitude to be suffering for the sake of the Adam nation. That is the historical task of Japan.

Who is qualified to change your blood lineage? Nobody else can do it; you must know that in order to do this, I have had to bear the cross of the heart, an incredible cross. But now that the foundation has been established, you can receive it without much suffering or effort. You are given the Blessing, which means you are given the way to the new blood lineage. You are standing on the foundation of thousands of years of God's suffering, as well as my own suffering. When you get married you become engrafted; by being engrafted you come to have a different blood lineage. This is what I have done so far.

Many people were born in the past and have already gone into the spiritual world. How much difference exists between those people and ourselves? There is a vast difference in terms of the standard of faith, like the difference between heaven and earth. Through the Blessing, you have been given the most precious heavenly grace, but if you misuse it there is no way to go; even Satan will claim a higher position than you.

Satan became Satan at the growth level. In your case, if you fall during the completion stage, Satan will tell you, "You must become my servants." That's how Satan will judge you. That's the worst situation, so it's very serious. Your marriage is not just an ordinary marriage of this world. Far from it. It is most precious, centring upon the heart of heaven and earth. You must perfect your heart within your family, centred upon God's love, and you must perfect your personality with glory and joy. Perfected man

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

and perfected woman must unite to fulfil their responsibility and their purpose. In the process of fulfilling that purpose, everything you do should be done with gratitude. The original world would have been the world of heart and gratitude. If you stand on that foundation, there can be no chance of falling.

Those of us who stand on the foundation of restoration are required to go forward to fulfil the purpose of the world. In the days ahead you must experience God's feelings and the heart which God had before creation. You should go forward with gratitude toward the fulfilment of the purpose of creation. Although you may suffer, the suffering is not just for its own sake. You will receive more blessings, which are accumulated secretly in heaven, by going the way of suffering. Therefore, be grateful.

Husband and wife, united with hearts of love, must establish their family beyond any levels of the past, dedicated toward the goal for the future. Otherwise you cannot enter the eternal Kingdom of Heaven where God dwells. That is the ultimate goal and God's purpose of creation. It sounds like a dream, but it is attainable. Therefore, you must promise me that you will go toward that goal of the ideal family. Those of you who want to become like that, raise both your hands and pledge. Let us pray.

### Prayer

Heavenly Father, we now realise what kind of original family You have been looking for. We also realise that from now on we are destined to work toward that ideal family with all our hearts and all our strength. Please guide us and bless us, so that we can live a pure life, with a purified blood lineage, to become people who are embraced deeply in Your eternal love. When we realise how much suffering You have been going through in the process of history in order to restore this heart, we have nothing to say to You. Father, please purify those of us who pledge ourselves in front of You, raising both of our hands, with the determination that we will offer everything to You. We are really grateful to You for the grace and love with which You have been protecting and guiding us so far.

We thank You, Heavenly Father, for having taught such a wonderful heavenly secret. We now stand in the situation which people in the secular world cannot even dream about, and we don't know what to offer You in return. Father, we now clearly realise that we must wholeheartedly offer ourselves to You on Your altar as substantial offerings. When we think of how much You have been suffering, we can never fully express our heart

## Change of Blood Lineage; The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

of gratitude. Also, we are truly grateful to our True Parents for giving us such a blessing and grace. We pray that from now on we really will go forward with determination and gratitude. Please guide us and encourage us, so that we can help each other, knowing that without our spouses we tend to fail. We have to protect each other, pray for each other; we have to become truly the most intimate friends, intimate, closely related brothers and sisters, parents and children, so that we can become qualified to build the world of original love and great glory.

We have now heard about something very awesome, that is, the change of blood lineage. It is a fearful thing, when we think of how difficult the course of restoration has been. We have come here totally ignorant, but we have been following You. We have been going this way filled with a stubborn attitude, thinking that all the glory should belong to us. When we think of the past, how foolish we have been. The more we understand, the more we realise, and we feel ashamed of ourselves. We really don't have any place to hide; everything belongs to heaven, everything is True Parents. We need nothing more.

We now understand this, so we would like to deepen that faith, and we would like to become a husband and wife who can help each other establish the lifelong foundation of victory, leaving a foothold of glory for you. God, please remember us and embrace our children and embrace us as Your eternal children; feed us and embrace us as our parent.

Father, please bless us and guide us so that we can become true a man and true woman, and true husband and true wife, and establish a truly God centred four position foundation, centred upon Your love and heart. Father, we realise that how our spouse looks physically is not the point. His or her physical shape is not important. The important thing is how much we can be vertically connected in heart with You and how close we can get to You. That is what matters.

So even without our understanding, please guide us, Father; help us and guide us so that we can help each other, support each other, and save each other and pass through this satanic world of evil. Please purify both our hands with which we are now pledging. Please purify us as couples. Please sanctify us as those who are promised to enter the Heavenly Kingdom. No matter how much suffering there may be ahead, we will never forget how much You have been suffering, how many tears You shed, and we will help each other and comfort each other. Please guide us so that we can become true husband and wife. We will keep deep in our mind what we have heard today. Please bless us so that we can

Change of Blood Lineage;  
The Real Experience of Salvation by the Messiah

become true ancestors and fulfil our mission. If we cannot fulfil, then we will have to hand down our task to our descendants from generation to generation.

Father, once again we ask You to guide us and protect us so that we can become truly worthy to serve as pioneers of the creation of the world of heart, the creation of new ideal families. We know that without You everything will be in vain, everything will be impossible. We must not perpetuate a tragic history. Let us stand in the position to leave everything joyful behind us. Please protect us, Heavenly Father, and please bless us so that we can become a true family, a true husband, a true wife. We leave everything up to You. Please guide us, in the name of our True Parents we pray. Amen.

## Greatest of All Is Love

### **Greatest of All Is Love**

Sun Myung Moon

March 20, 1977

Belvedere, New York

Translator - Bo Hi Pak

Do you like love? What is love? Describe the shape of love; is it long or very thin or round? It is a very difficult task, but if we ever tried to describe love in one word, the nearest thing might be "fullness." The ultimate question for man is this: Is life or love more precious? You say love is more precious, but can you explain why love is greater than life?

In history, poetry and literature we commonly hear that love is greater than life, but no one has precisely described why. Which began first, love or life? Indeed the beginning point of life is love, and no matter how much life you have, it alone could not bring new life into this world. Only love can do that. The love of your father and mother together brought new life upon this earth. No matter how great a life a single person may live, alone he does not have the power to give life to another.

Let us look into the origin of the universe. What is the fundamental cause which brought the universe into being, energy, life or love? Have you ever thought about what motivation was involved? Some scientists claim that the universe began with a huge explosion of energy. While existence certainly begins with energy, what is the origin of the energy? Is energy self-creating? Energy results from the interaction of plus and minus; it can only exist in a circuit of reciprocal give and take action between a subject and an object.

Here in this room there is also give and take action between you as the audience and me as the speaker. If there were no one in this room to listen as I gave an energetic and powerful sermon then I would look very foolish. Without give and take there is no re-creation of energy, and if I were speaking to an empty room, would I gain more energy or lose power instead? But since you are here, very excited and energetic, our mutual give and take becomes increasingly intense and stimulating.

The most fundamental energy for the existence of this universe was created by energetic give and take action. Universal truth can be described as the substantial interaction between two entities in this visible universe. The entire invisible world as well, functions according to this same principle. We can conclude that nothing can come into being or remain in existence unless it is in a subject-object relationship with the

## Greatest of All Is Love

action of give and take maintained between them. This is true in the mineral and plant worlds. Do insects sing for their own enjoyment or to get the attention of another? Why do animals call each other? For their objects.

### Without your object you are very poor

How much do you like your object? It is interesting to discover that we have more intense feelings toward our objects than toward ourselves. Do you sing or dance for your own satisfaction? Even though you may sometimes dance alone, in your own mind you envision some object watching you.

Would you like to live in laughter and joy, or in tears and sorrow? When you are alone do you normally feel like laughing out loud? If you went around smiling and laughing without an object, you would be considered a crazy man. Laughter, singing and dancing are all human expressions of joy and happiness, but when you do these without an object or audience they make no sense. Clearly our way of life requires a partner with whom we can interact. When two loving partners share laughter, song and dance, their joy will become ever deeper without limit. When love is inspiring you then your singing and laughing and dancing becomes so wonderful.

In every field of art the greatest masterpieces are the works which describe the most beautiful, limitless love of men. When you experience those masterpieces you are stimulated in your feeling of love and the joy of that masterpiece comes alive. If we removed everything about love from the masterpieces then would any life remain?

Which do you prefer, laughing or crying? In reality the muscles involved in both are quite similar. When you look at the faces of someone laughing and someone crying, both their mouths are open and their eyes are squinting and tears are rolling down their cheeks. What may cause you to cry? You may feel sorrowful after some great loss, or when your expectations have not been fulfilled, but the deepest sadness arises when you become separated from your object, your partner. At the bottom of all sorrow is losing your connection to your object so that you can neither give out nor receive.

The definition of great unhappiness is the loss of anyone to whom you can give and from whom you can receive. You are most unhappy when you have no one to love and be loved by. Isn't that true? If you lose a great deal of money or valuable property you may be unhappy, or having no

## Greatest of All Is Love

one to teach or learn from you may feel sad, but is that the worst kind of unhappiness? The most unhappy person is the one who has lost the person he loved and who loved him, so that he has no one to share his love with.

You would prefer to live your life in laughter and joy instead of sorrow and tears, wouldn't you? In order to have that laughter and joy you would have to get power and earn money, right? No? Did you know that already? Maybe you vaguely knew, somehow, but after hearing this you truly know that love is the most important and fundamental aspect of life. Do you just think, "It sounds reasonable," or do you deeply know that this is true?

Which is superior, man or woman? Even if you are a giant superman, a tall man with big muscles and very handsome, without your object you are a very poor man. Suppose you had a choice between being a superman but remaining all by yourself, or being pint-sized but having an object, someone with whom you could have give and take. Which would YOU prefer? Are you sure you would want to be pint-sized? There are some people who are not answering; however, their eyes say yes! That is the simple truth.

### If your love is only a joke, your life will be only a joke

How much do you need your mates? You absolutely need each other so that you might discover and experience love. In saying that you absolutely need your object, you could never mean, "Well, love is nice to have but it's not essential." When you went on dates before you came to this church, was your motivation to find absolute love? If you answer no, that means you were not really serious about love and your actions were closer to an animal's. Would an absolutely happy person go after such love? That kind of carnal, unprincipled love should be wiped out. Can you say, "Yes, I have experience of love, but with deepest seriousness I am now searching to discover love that is even greater than my own life."

Which world did you belong to in the past, heaven or hell? Without exaggeration fallen man has been destined to death and hell. If you do not know that your search for true love and life is not a joke, your life will not be anything more than a joke. Love is greater than your life, so love is not a joke. The most divine and holy world is the world of love.

After acquiring that absolute love a person really knows the value of that most mysterious and holy world. When you know that divine and mysterious world your laughter will be divine and mysterious and the expression of joy in your singing and dancing shall also be very divine and

## Greatest of All Is Love

mysterious. Anyone who dirties this most valuable love with cheap, carnal things is the worst kind of criminal in the universe. Regardless of whether you are a man or a woman, anyone who seeks to contaminate your love in an impure way is your worst enemy. Because love is greater than life, that person would be committing a crime worse than that of taking your life.

The American way of life, including many of your lives before you joined the Church, is just a quest for very shallow, instant, animalistic love. If you were that way then you have never truly experienced that divine and holy love of God. Your shallow fun could only become progressively more shallow, soon becoming boring and tiring. When you stamp on that most precious pure love you become just a worthless person; you can kill such love.

Is American society advancing toward heavenly prosperity, or declining into secular hell? Shall we leave America alone or shall we do something about it? Will the President of the United States or America's economic power be able to change it? How about almighty science? Who will do it? If we truly know that Americans are going in the wrong direction then we have a responsibility to inform and educate them.

In less than one hour I have explained the true meaning of love, and now you are convinced that the way of life you had been pursuing was the wrong one. You must search for the true way. If your father and mother or teachers were encouraging you to pursue cheap love, should you follow their instructions or not? Suppose the American government followed a policy of encouraging Americans to enjoy their fun and follow their animal instincts. If that were written into the Constitution would you blindly obey or not? "I would be different," you say, but with everyone else going in the opposite direction how could you change? Would you have the energy and drive to go all by yourself? Whatever the circumstances, you are now determined to go because you have hope for the rest of the world, even though the entire world may come against you. That world is wrong because it does not know the truth, but you have truth so you have hope. That is why you should go on even all by yourself.

If someone came forward to proclaim such love would you follow him regardless of whether he were black or yellow or white? Why do all you white members come and give me a hard time? Because of you, the American government, American families and churches are opposing me. What makes you so sure you should follow me if I am teaching about such a committed love for God? You trust the ideal and you have hope in the

## Greatest of All Is Love

future. We cut ourselves out of this world because the world is in despair, and we choose to strive for the ideal, to gain true love, hope, and a constructive future.

Today's topic is "The Greatest of All is Love." Do you want to know why love is the greatest? How much of a fee would you pay for me to give you a very important lecture today? The only reason I would ask you to pay is that when things come free nobody takes them seriously. But if you pay \$10 million for this one hour lecture then your whole body would strain to reap \$10 million worth from it! If you paid \$10 million for this one lecture would you waste that time dozing? If I said, "Go ahead and sleep," it would just wake you up more!

### If love is taken away, will anything remain?

I will explain why love is so precious. The answer is rather simple: you are the product of love. The most logical and important principle of the universe is also the product of love. God created this world because He needed to have His own object for the give and take of love. Love is God's fundamental motivation for creating the universe.

Man was supposed to be born in love, grow up in love and live in love for eternity. That is man's destiny, Is there anything further you could wish to receive? This is the ideal way of life. Where could that love originate? That could only originate between a subject and object who have become so completely one in harmony and unity that eternally nothing could break them apart. The greatest love emerges from such as this.

Men and women marry to consummate love. At what point do Mother's life and my life become one? When we eat a good meal together? When we exchange money? Only when we become one united in love, right? Life begins when love brings unity and harmony between the two of us, and when life emerges then our ideal blossoms. When you are completely satisfied in love then your ideal is already fulfilled because there is no greater ideal than the fulfilment of love. This is the sequence: love brings unification, life and ideal. When our love brings harmony between us and new life emerges, then the fulfilment of our ideal also comes.

When two lives are welded into one, love will become more powerful and intense. When two lives become united into one, greater life, energy and power come and a greater ideal can blossom. If love is taken away will anything remain? Will there be any way to unite? Without love it is impossible for people to come together and give their lives to each other and say, "For you I could die." That kind of deep sacrificial feeling cannot

## Greatest of All Is Love

be demonstrated without love. Without love nothing can bring you into fullness.

In contrast, the communist ideology centres on struggle; that is the key word in communism. If one class is struggling with another, is there any way to unite? Dialectical materialism analyses progress as one entity dividing into two contradictory entities, which then clash with each other; out of that clash something greater will emerge. That ideology is striving for unification but because it eliminates love it can never bring true unification. Communists talk about a life that is not true life, and about an ideal that is not the true ideal. The ideal is impossible under communism.

The ideal is what can bring the highest and the lowest together into harmonious joy. If we confront each other in struggle can we have the ideal? That ideology of struggle is now creeping across the face of the earth, affecting millions of lives every day. The evil ideology of communism lures people into becoming ruthless and cold-blooded; murder and extermination is the daily diet in communist countries. In his lifetime Chairman Mao exterminated over 150 million people, and in North Korea alone 3 million people were murdered. The New York Times recently published the fact that over 600,000 people were exterminated in South Vietnam immediately following the war there. Is this the ideology in which we can find unification? Communism is truly the enemy of humanity and enemy of the ideal; needless to say, it is the enemy of God.

### The fundamental problem of humanity is how to restore love

The key word nowadays in the Carter administration is human rights, and that is good; however, there is something greater than human rights which is life rights, life itself. Communism is not just violating human rights, but violating the very life rights of millions of people. In such an extreme situation talking about human rights does not make any sense; if this administration were really serious about human rights then it would speak out about the millions of people who have been deprived of the right to live. America must stand up to declare that communism is mankind's worst enemy.

We must preserve and safeguard the right to live. There are so many millions who have been deprived of such rights already. They are silent people, the prey of communism. When they stood in front of the firing squad did they praise the name of Stalin, Mao Zedong or Kim Il Sung? Or in their inmost hearts did they desperately call upon the name of God, that somehow He could exercise His power so that the communists could no longer continue with such cruelty?

## Greatest of All Is Love

Without including love, you cannot even speak about unification and the ideal. The fundamental problem of humanity today is how to restore love. If we cannot restore love, do you think we can establish true peace or one world of brotherhood? Can we z the ideal without love?

You are actually the result of this wonderful principle, for you were a part of the uniting force of love of your father and mother, and your life came into being at that point. You participated in their lives and the blossoming of their ideal was the beginning point of your life. You participated in the love of your parents which had created unification and brought life; you participated in the love of parents which brought the ideal. If any one of these three are removed then the entire ideal will become crippled. You cannot remove the ideal; you cannot remove life and you cannot remove harmony and unification.

Parents and children will become eternally one even if the mother is a hunchback and the father the most ugly cripple under the sun; no one can separate them from their destined relationship as parents and children. Could you exchange your parents for someone more attractive? You are a part of them and cannot separate yourself from them. You are the result of their harmony, their life and their ideal. Don't you feel some built-in human instinct to defend them from criticism? Why do you feel so strongly about them? You are connected to them, and when something is harmful to them it is automatically harmful to you. Instinctively the loving relationship between parents and child creates the impulse to protect because in this universe there is an automatic protective force that preserves the entity of love. Now you can understand logically what you may have only felt in the past.

Are you going to stay connected with your parents for eternity, or at a certain moment should you separate yourself from them? Speaking particularly to women, when you get married and have a home, would you welcome your father and mother as well as your in-laws into your home? Prior to joining our movement were you thinking the same way that you do now? You might have preferred having a husband but no in-laws. Be honest. They are a burden. Is that kind of thinking selfish or unselfish? If you happen to marry someone who does not have his own father or mother, then in order to accomplish this ideal you even have to bring his godfather and godmother to live with you so that you have someone to serve and be united with. If you can think this way now it is only because you have come to understand the truth about how men and women should live.

## Greatest of All Is Love

Whose natural parents are divorced? You probably did not say anything at the time, but when your father and mother were separated, did you approve deep in your hearts? Was your disapproval just temporary, or will it stay with you forever?

### Possessing love before you, your parents are greater than you

You have a built-in instinct that rejects being separated from this loving unity because it should remain for eternity. There is no such adjective as "temporal" when you talk about love; love is for eternity. All of you want to be in a loving relationship with your parents for eternity, and if this eternal circuit of love is broken for some reason, in the depths of your heart you can never accept it. That disapproval is not a crime or a sin, but the instinct of self-preservation. Until we have the logic and principle that will explain human behaviour and human nature then we will never have a true vision of the future but remain in darkness.

Who is greater, your parents or you? Parents are supreme because they possessed love prior to your existence, and they will always be ahead of you in the possession of love. You emerged out of their love, and for that reason you will always be in a position to follow after them. No matter how miserable your mother and father may be, as long as you have a loving relationship you will never want to be separated from them, even after the termination of your lives here on earth. Is that right?

This morning I have presented the clear principle of love, so I do not need to say anything further, You can claim before your own father and mother, "Without me you have no true love because I was there and I participated. I was a very important element of your loving relationship." As a child you can say to your own parents, "I cannot be a part of you or one with you until there is unity and true love between you two. Your unity, your true understanding, and your true ideal is what will enable me to become one with you." A son or daughter can force his parents together in a way.

With true love between your father and mother you will begin to see true harmony and the ideal emerging in your home and you will certainly want to stay there. So many American homes today are just the opposite, which is why there is such a gap between parents and children. As long as there is a warm and loving atmosphere in a home the children would never want to leave. But even if the children may go away to the hippie life, if there is a loving atmosphere in the home they will feel pulled back and repentant.

I want to reorganise American homes under the principle of love. I want to see a revolutionary change come about in the American home so that

## Greatest of All Is Love

the impersonal, functional unity there is transformed into true loving unity. That is the job I am undertaking. Thank you for your applause; do you mean it though? There are many people today who just do not want to look at reality, and when they hear about something like this they do not want to deal with it. They would rather point at me and snap, "You go home and do not bother me. Live your own life; why should you bother America?" When you read between the lines in the New York Times and Washington Post you will see, "Why do you bother America?"

If the networks all gave me two hours of time and 220 million American people could hear about the true meaning of the family, the true meaning of love and true relationships between parents and children, then we could influence America. The great revival of America's prosperity would hinge upon a couple of hours of listening. But there is so much negativity about me that such a broadcast will never happen.

Do you feel heavenly anger and wrath over this? Do you have determination in your heart to crusade and break down the negativity, that we might create the opportunity to change 220 million people? This negativity toward me is not just harming you and our way of life, but blocking the entire future of America and the world. It is a very serious thing.

Communism and Satan will always take a position in opposition to me; the free world, however, should seize its chance to hear the truth. Day and night we are striving toward the fulfilment of that goal. We must become substantial and respected in order to become influential for God. Do we need to succeed in such ventures as the newspaper company, the print shop and the university?

The emergency is upon us, and before the fuse runs out on this time bomb we must achieve our goal. I am anxious to get this done right away, and day in and day out we must push ourselves. This providence to restore the true love of God is now in motion and the efforts of all heaven and earth are focused on the restoration of this love in humanity. Love alone can bring fulfilment and perfection. Love alone can bring the true fullness of life.

### True love will never be revolutionised

Can love speak to the past, the present and the future? We come to another principle. The value of love never changes. The value and principle of love for our ancestors a thousand years ago was just the same. Their love was supposed to bring unity, life and the ideal; a

## Greatest of All Is Love

thousand years does not change that. A thousand years from now science may have improved our way of life, but the content of love will not have changed. Tens of thousands of years in the future this value of love will not have changed. God built the entire universe according to the reciprocal relationship between the two entities of subject and object, and as long as the existence of subject and object continues, the principle and the energy of love will not change.

According to dialectical materialism, matter is the origin of the universe. Does that make sense to you or not? If love forms the formal, central truth of the universe, how could anything else create the same result? Unless people are talking about love they are not really talking about unification.

Can you really believe that love is only sweet today because science has advanced? Maybe a thousand years ago love was sweet while today it has many artificial elements in it and has become sour and impure. However, as far as true love is concerned there has been no revolution or advancement; love has one origin and that one origin has never changed. Therefore, the contents of love will always remain the same. As long as there is harmony of love, life, and the ideal related to the original source, they will not change.

That world of true love is the world of unification we are talking about: the world of unity, true life and true ideal. If you have one life to live, where would you like to live? Would you prefer living in this artificial carnal world of love, or would you prefer to live in the world of true love and a God-centred life? Your answer is proof that there is hope for unity. If all of you think like that then there is a chance for true unification to come about, and then the ideal can be built upon His love.

Is God's original ambition and desire that the world and humanity taste unity and true life and true ideal, or could He care less about the way the world drifts? God's desire is the same as man's, and can only be fulfilled by the response of men. In the same way, man's desires can only be fulfilled when we receive response from God. Our ideal lies in God and God's ideal lies in man.

If you want to possess God's universal love you must become a personality of universal calibre. I want all of you to have universal personalities, but where shall we begin? With the Unification Church, or on the level of the country or the world? We cannot begin with just the individual because as I have already explained this morning a single person cannot impart love. There must be a circuit and the basic unit of that circuit is your home, your family. That is the building block.

## Greatest of All Is Love

You may conquer the world yet still not have harmony in your own home. Then you are not the person who will accomplish the ideal. President Carter may be a truly great statesman and have power to influence the entire world, but if in his own family there is constant fighting, is he a happy person? The ideal world begins in your home. Heaven begins in your home.

When Jesus came to proclaim the truth did he say that only a single people could be elevated into heaven? Jesus' blueprint of heaven included bridegroom and bride. When you read the Scriptures you can see that Jesus with his bride was to have been the foundation of the Kingdom of God. Describing the return of Christ, the book of Revelation clearly speaks of the marriage supper of the Lamb, where he will appear in his victory as a groom with his bride. One model home is needed to become the centre of the universe, and the purpose of Jesus' coming was to build that model family.

No matter how much you tear the whole universe apart looking for the short-cut to unification, you will not find any better solution than this one. If there is God then this has to be His royal way. Suppose that up to now God has been dozing, truly unconcerned about having His kingdom here on earth, and then all of a sudden He hears me preaching this message here on earth; I am convinced that He would exclaim, "Well, my son, you have something better than I have. Let me borrow that!"

You have studied philosophy and science at universities and done library research, but did you ever hear about this? Have you been hearing a very expensive lecture or not? Are you newcomers here being forced by regimentation to believe certain things, or are you just joyfully responding to truth? You are experiencing the greatest of all extraordinary revolutions, a change of heart.

### Our greatest inheritance will be the tradition of love

Are heaven and our homes two entirely different things or are they one and the same? Who is dwelling in our homes? Children. Who else? You should be there, husband and wife. Who else? You are indeed notorious Americans because you mention grandmother and grandfather last. Will all these components of your home be united by rules and regimentation? God's true love will unite them. The love of grandparents, parents, husband and wife, and children will all melt together into one unchanging love.

## Greatest of All Is Love

There is the action of life in that unchanging love, where they talk about the ideal and their hopes for the future. Anyone who has deep respect for the love between grandparents, husband and wife, and between parents and children is qualified to be a citizen of the Kingdom of God. The greatest inheritance grandparents give is the tradition of love to our parents, who then leave it to us. You are becoming husbands and wives, and your duty is to leave the inheritance of love for your own children. The sequence of inheritance is the same, and you cannot neglect any of those loves in a process of being selective. The same principle applies to each relationship.

The application of the truth means that as much as you love each other as husband and wife, with that same intensity you must be able to love your parents and grandparents. That same love will bring one heart in your home, which is the building block of the Kingdom of God on earth. You and your family will become a nucleus or brick of the Kingdom of God on earth, and when many families come together they will make up a society, nation and kingdom on earth. Can you see that all those relationships are equally precious?

In comparing American homes to this standard, do they live up to this particular principle? Are grandparents in America generally happy people? With whom do they want to live? It is a most logical conclusion that grandparents want to live with their children because that harmonises with universal truth. God wants to live with His own children, and grandparents inherit that tradition.

When you become old would you want to live in a senior citizen's home and have only fellowship with nurses? Why not? Some day every one of you will be a grandparent; it is your common destiny. Senior citizen's homes may be more convenient, having medical facilities to handle emergency situations, but even though they may suffer some inconveniences, old people really want to have fellowship with their own children, laughing with them and looking at their grandchildren. When you become old will you not think the same way? Should we change the American way of life in terms of family structure?

The entire universe will listen when you meet in love

When will the universe become one? You never thought about that before. The centre of the world is humanity, which means men and women, Men and women are the centre of the universe, to inhabit and represent the entire universe. The unity of the entire universe results when men and

## Greatest of All Is Love

women become one in love. That is the point at which the universe can become one.

If two men came together would the universe be joined together? Man represents heaven and woman represents earth, and because a man is in the subject or aggressive position he will take the initiative. Are you that kind of man or not? You are stubborn and instead of listening to anybody you want to be your own boss. You only listen when the truth convinces you and then reluctantly you have to yield. A man goes straight forward to where love is; nothing can conquer a man except truth and love. Men are that stubborn.

How about women? Do women want to take the initiative or be the recipients of love? Do you women want to receive a proposal from a man or do you want to do the proposition? Women are built to receive and men are built to initiate action. God has also given men and women particular roles in loving, with men taking the initiative and women the more passive role.

Heaven and earth become one when men and women become one, with man representing heaven and woman representing earth. But husband and wife are each greater than the universe: Your wife is not merely one woman or your husband merely one man. Each represents the entire universe. Because love is the moving force to conquer the universe, the entire universe will listen when you face each other with love. What kind of husband do you want? Do you want a husband who only drives you like a slave, or do you want a husband who looks at you as being even greater than the universe? Which kind of wife do you want? You each want to have that kind of preciousness.

It is natural that young men and women in their teens become very romantic, talking about the universe, losing themselves in music and reading romantic poems. They come to realise they can communicate with the universe, that the universe is a representative of themselves. When older teenagers think of becoming men or women they view their lives with the highest ideals and most beautiful dreams in their hearts, dreaming in terms of the universe, and equating their lover to the universe.

When you have the urge to unite with such love, will you want to live in slow motion? This is the age of passion, and you want to be like a fireball, blazing into oneness with your love, and concentrating your entire self into your love. The Japanese expression "kamikaze" conveys that spirit. You want to express your ideal in the most dramatic, beautiful, extraordinary fashion, and you also love to exaggerate. "Boy, the entire world is mine."

## Greatest of All Is Love

Men and women actually start out from different extremes, but when they bring themselves together they feel the entire universe resounding with each step they take, and all of nature responding. That is young passion. When young men and women become serious, God also becomes serious. When they are very dramatic and romantic, God becomes romantic. When a young man and woman just engulf each other in a heavenly collision of love, the explosion is greater than thunder. When young passions collide even God will be shook up! When God is a part of young passion, that love is an eternal one, not a cheap thrill but something serious and precious.

Should the love between husband and wife be stabilised in one solid central point, or should it be blown around by the wind? The love of husband and wife should become a stabilizing force, like the bubble in a horizontal level. Diamonds also have a certain stable structure that will not change. When this universal force of passionate love brings husband and wife together to be completely melted into one, then are they poor, oppressed prisoners, or can they really feel freedom and joy in their love? That is the kind of adults you must become, not just foolhardy and superficial. You must concretely anchor yourselves as a stabilizing force of the universe.

### The breadth of your love determines your eternal value

When you get married you will eventually all get divorced, right? Why not? Once you know this truth you must live the truth, and if you even tried to separate you would be completely upset by the pain of it. You could not survive. If your love does not change then will your joyous singing and dancing change or not? As time goes by you may change your format, but your motivation for singing and dancing would have no reason to change because they are the expression of joy.

Men and women as husband and wife become the stabilizing central pole of the universe, bringing together heaven and earth. In both the physical world and the spirit world, the value of a couple is the same, and the more territory they conquer and embrace with their love here on earth, the more territory they can deal with in spirit world. The scope of that area will determine their depth of understanding in spiritual life and their value in spirit world. Ultimately how much you practice this principle here on earth shall become a measure of how much territory you deserve in heaven.

When you move your position away from the vertical line then you can no longer even talk about territory or about the Principle. Only once you have become stabilised in the central point and move along the vertical line will

## Greatest of All Is Love

you have territory. Without doing this, your existence will be like dust or like the morning dew, which comes and goes. Only that one vertical line of love will link you with the universe.

If a circle represents the universe, the area below the central horizontal line represents the physical world and above, the spirit world. You can draw thousands of vertical lines within the circle, but there is only one longest vertical line that passes directly through the centre. That is the line of love that I have been speaking about. In this bisected circle, the right side represents man, and the left side represents woman, each being equally distant from the centre. When this man and woman come together in perfect unity in the centre, a vertical line automatically comes into being.

It is a universal principle that where there is a perfect plus a perfect minus automatically comes into being. When a perfect minus exists then a perfect plus automatically comes into being; we can see that in the principle of electricity. Thus, when the completed, perfected husband and wife come together heaven and earth automatically come together, and the parents can appear. In our human relationships as individuals, when God and the individual become completely one in vertical unity, horizontal brotherly unity is automatically there. Before that could take place, however, the fall of man destroyed the entire universal foundation.

The point where men and women join together is the very point where God wants to dwell. This central line is the line of love. God is dwelling in the centre of love, this line of husband and wife. Once there is true love uniting husband and wife their home becomes the dwelling place of God Himself. The family is directly connected to the eternal love of God, and God-centred unity, a God-centred life and a God-centred ideal come into being. Once you grab hold of that love you have hold of everything.

### The maturing process of love

My subject today is, "The Greatest of All is Love." This has been Part I. In Part II, I want to speak about how we should live and apply the Principle here on earth. If I start on this it will take all morning, but shall we do it now?

After you are born you grow intimately in the love of your parents, but as you grow toward adulthood you gradually become more independent. Toward what are you moving? You are looking for your own mate, aren't you? Will your parents say, "You rascal! You loved us this far and now you are giving us up!" Or will they say, "My son, my daughter, this is your day; I understood you. Go ahead, look for your ideal mate."

## Greatest of All Is Love

Are parents despairing and despondent at such a time, or are they joyful? Where men and women become one the atmosphere is enriched. Children are born in the love of their parents, and grow in their love. At that time their love is in the formation stage. When children grow up they move gradually toward their own love, and in a marriage their love enters the growth stage. Are husband and wife content to just love each other or do they want to have something else? When they have a loving relationship with their own children their love is fulfilled on the perfection level.

God created man's life here on earth to encompass three full cycles of love. In the formation stage we experience receiving the love of parents. Love in the growth stage is the conjugal love of marriage. Love in its perfection is love of parents toward their children. Will your parents be jealous when they see how much you love their own grandchild, or will they be happy to see that you and your own children are so completely in love? The maturing of love is a natural process, and everyone will welcome it. Parents and children have an eternal relationship. That formation stage of love remains eternally; conjugal love is an eternal love, and the love of parents toward their children is also eternal. That is the common ground of love in which there is no change.

The basic building block of the Kingdom of God is the home; however, God's goal is not to have one home alone, but to expand into a society, nation, world, and universe. God's goal also includes the spirit world. You have to reach all the way out to the world and then return all the way back to the beginning point, your home. Don't you want to embrace the universe with your own arms? Do you want to grab it so you can extract some benefit, or do you want to embrace it in love? If the universe you embrace all of a sudden discovers you are the worst kind of criminal or dictator, it will revolt against you. However, if you love the universe it will want to remain in your embrace. How much do you want to love the world? Your standard is to love the world more than you love yourself and more than you love your own things.

What criteria determines if someone is an American patriot? If someone loves America more than his own wife and family, then he is a true patriot. The universe hopes to be loved by someone who can give more love to the universe than to his own life. Anyone who can be truly sacrificial, loving the nation more than his own family and things, is indeed the supreme patriot.

## Greatest of All Is Love

### Great men and holy men

Going deeper, we could classify great people into two categories; one category is great people and the other includes saints or holy men. What is the difference? Every country can name its great people or powerful figures like heroes and patriots. From that nation's point of view a person may be great, but he may still not be a saint or holy man. A holy man or saint is the one who loves the entire world more than he loves himself, his own things, or even his own country. An American who loves the world enough to sacrifice himself, his family and his nation is indeed in the category of holy man or saint, for that is precisely what God has done.

God is the cause, and the person who can perfectly reflect God in his deeds is a saint. Let us examine God's pattern of work in restoration history. In order to save the world God gave His only begotten son and even allowed him to be killed. God has been sacrificing His own faithful people time after time, allowing those closest to Him to become martyrs in order to save the world. God does not punish His enemies or destroy evil people; instead He continually sacrifices His own people, His own sons and daughters, sustaining His hope for the salvation of the world. Therefore, throughout history the holy people are those who demonstrated the utmost quality of God's sacrificial spirit. To which category do you want to belong, the great men, or the saints?

When parents see their children mature and become adults beginning their own families, will they be heartbroken? Do parents grieve to see their sons and daughters becoming independent from the old family ties? Of course if that meant eternal separation they would be sad, but their children are actually just maturing into another stage of life, and when children become parents themselves they can appreciate their own parents much more.

When husband and wife experience conjugal love they feel, "This is the very love our parents experienced before we came." And when they become new parents and love their own child they deeply feel, "This is the very love we received from our own parents. This is the joy they felt." When you become mature you will be in a position to more deeply appreciate your relationship with your parents. It may seem like the birth of your own children could create more distance between you and your parents, but in actuality, through your experience of loving your own children you will certainly experience a new depth of the love of your parents.

## Greatest of All Is Love

God's law is such that you mature in love and advance from one stage to another: from parental love to conjugal love to the love of parents for children. That same development occurs in a horizontal way. Your love for your family expands into your love for your society. That expansion will not diminish your love for your family but will expand it into deeper maturity. Your love of society will grow into love of the nation and the world, and each time your love will progress into a deeper maturity. If President Carter were to demonstrate such sacrificial spirit in the service of this country, literally sacrificing everything including his family, then the people of America would praise him, and make efforts to help his family. When a sacrificial spirit is shown in that way then the bond between the government and the people becomes deeper, and more sympathy can be shown by both.

If you demonstrate extraordinary sacrificial spirit in order to achieve some higher cause, then once you achieve that goal people will praise not only you but also those whom you had to sacrifice along the way. If a family was sacrificed for the purpose of the society then it would become a heroic example for others, receiving recognition and praise, and also serve in creating greater unity within the society. Why am I telling you this? Suppose that instead of pursuing only its own selfish benefit Americans were to demonstrate a sacrificial spirit for the sake of the world. After achieving that goal of world salvation, America would not be left destitute, but would be in a position to receive glory and gratitude.

Were one saint to give up everything - his own life, his own family and surroundings - in order to relieve mankind from sin and liberate God from His sorrow, then everything that he used as an instrument of his effort, everything he sacrificed for that purpose, would be immortalised and praised in the end. Everything that he sacrificed would join with him as part of his ultimate fulfilment.

### Anyone living God's way of life can never be accused by Satan

The Unification Church is pursuing that goal of liberation, gathering together such beautiful young people from all races and all the six continents. We want to become a sacrifice for the sake of world salvation and the fulfilment of God's will, and once we achieve that goal we shall never be forgotten. Once the day of victory comes, not only will you participate in that achievement, but your life shall bring all mankind into glory.

Why will you never be forgotten? Those who participate in the fulfilment of God's ideal will have lived God's own way of life, which has been to

## Greatest of All Is Love

sacrifice His own family for the salvation of His tribe, His tribe for the society, and His society for the nation and world. Because that is the way God lives, anyone who also follows this principle shall never be destroyed or diminished. God is taking that route because once the highest possible Kingdom of Heaven is built here on earth, Satan will no longer have any way to accuse.

The true religion must go the road of persecution, and the religion which can unite the world is going to receive unprecedented persecution. We do not offer any excuses or complaints since we know this as the truth and still choose this life. Instead we will just humbly obey God's mandate and go through this way silently. The Unification Church is destined to walk that path. For the sake of God's providence, can you sacrifice your own family and nation, and even sacrifice this world? How can you say yes? Deep in your heart you know that you are not going to lose anything; none of your sacrifices will ever be in vain, but shall reap the highest results. This is what you know in your heart.

Considered solely in commercial terms, this guaranteed return is really a fantastic deal. The Unification Church looks like a helpless lamb being clobbered by nation after nation, yet never attacking anyone in return. Don't we know how to fight? No, we know how to fight, but we have a reason and God has a reason to be patient. God has not yet allowed His anger to explode because His purpose is to save even one more soul. God can judge mankind at any time, but He is delaying judgment in order to save as many people as possible. That is the way He works.

### God's strategy of sacrifice will bring greatest harmony

If we achieve world unification through this process then no one in the past, present, or future can criticise or discredit our accomplishment. Those who are now trying to destroy us shall soon be in a position to realise what kind of crime they are committing and then be overwhelmed in their repentance. They are judging themselves; they are not judging us.

If God is the king of wisdom then we must understand why God has taken this route. He adopted this strategy as the means to win the greatest of all victories. This strategy will readily expose those who have no faith in God. In Satan's world such sacrifice ends a relationship, but in God's way the sacrifice or separation will bring greater harmony; the greater the degree of separation the greater the resulting harmony. For a common purpose we all go in different directions, and though there is physical separation there is no such thing as spiritual loss because we are united in the same

## Greatest of All Is Love

purpose. In God's world physical separation will bring greater harmony and greater accomplishment.

The selfish way of life is the satanic way of life, and the unselfish way of life is the God-centred way of life. But the unselfish way of life is the shortcut to reach the ideal world of God and is a life that will grow and expand. We must adopt this as our way of life. Will you live that way of life only until you get blessed, or even afterward? Will you further pursue it to the ultimate fulfilment of the victory of God?

This is my way of life. Mother and my own children have become a sacrifice, but I cannot give up the mission. Even if I were to die before winning the final victory, the purpose and course of the providence would not be ended. Once the dispensation for which I sacrificed myself and my family was fulfilled then God would be responsible to restore me and my family. God will be able to give me anything I desire, and I will ask, "First I want the salvation of the world; mankind must live. Next I want to see my family restored." Then God will fulfil it. Therefore, sacrifice does not mean losing. This physical world is not our ultimate existence and sacrifice is the divine right to participate in the fulfilment of God's ultimate goal. Then beyond this world we have another, eternal home.

If I live and die solely for the sake of mankind, then where will mankind go? Someday we will all meet in the eternal spirit world. The pinnacle of our lives is not reached in the few short decades of our time here on earth. The measure of how much heaven you deserve in the eternal world is determined by how much you demonstrate a sacrificial spirit for the sake of the world while you are here on earth. I want you to remember that.

Your parents may not understand you at this time and your own nation of America does not understand you, but I want you to understand that this is temporary. You can tell them to wait a while and be patient, and you also should be patient. This separation is not ultimate and eternal at all, but instead you are going to reap blessing for them and embrace them, and they shall be grateful to you. That is the way I have lived. In Korea I gave up everything and underwent the most intolerable persecution, always being chased and accused. I never lived my life for myself or my own family, but solely for the fulfilment of God's will. In America I am walking that same path.

Such a rich nation as America should be ashamed by its treatment of me and this church, but let their accusations come regardless. No one in the media wants to admit that I owe nothing to America, but that in reality America is indebted to me, both spiritually and physically. Other nations

## Greatest of All Is Love

send their representatives to this nation to somehow convince America to give them more money and more help, but I did exactly the opposite. I came to give my own life and everything I have for the sake of this nation's prosperity.

America has scornfully mistreated not only me but you so far. However, once they know the truth and realise what kind of relationship we have with God then they will surrender to us. We have that goal and that hope, and even though we are being hit we still move forward. Nothing can deter us. All of our sacrifice shall bear fruit so our everyday way of life is the sacrificial way of life. Every bit of it shall be reaped, even if I myself become a sacrifice because of America's misunderstanding. If that is not the case then what I am teaching is all lies.

How is this nation going to pay its debt? I must leave some opportunity for America to pay back its debt, even if it is done by the descendants of those who misunderstood me during my lifetime. One way I can do that is through continuous, unconditional forgiveness of this nation. That has been God's way of life. God's heart embraces even His own enemy, and will never denounce or cut him off. This law is the force governing and uniting you people.

What kind of power can break us and separate us from that love? The power of love alone can conquer everything. Love will bring eternal victory and eternal heaven. When you possess that particular love of God then you can climb as high as you desire and do anything you want! That love alone can give you complete liberation. That is my destination, what about you? God bless you. Let us pray.

# Heart

## Heart

Sun Myung Moon  
Circa 1973

It is important for you to know about heart in order to love each other. "Heart" is a very difficult word to translate from Korean to English. What we mean has a deeper meaning than is conveyed by the English word. It means to be loving, caring, sensitive.

Heart is the source of love. God has an ideal within Him, just as we have an ideal we long for within our hearts. God's ideal can be realised through man. Then what is the vehicle through which man can express God's heart? In order for us to realise God's ideal, we were created masculine and feminine. Unless male and female beings come together and are united, there is no way for God to express His love ultimately. Unity is the measure of your love, and the source of joy in marriage. If you have your counterpart entirely one with you, working with you toward one goal, joy comes about. When you are happy, there is always you, the subject, and someone else, the object, with whom to share. In direct proportion to the degree of your love in being one with each other, your joy increases. The core of love in the true sense is something magnetic, and once you are united you can never be separated. So love means to be united internally and externally. Unless you find oneness, you cannot find joy. When you are one with a person, you don't want to be parted; you want to be with each other for eternity. You never tire of each other.

Which comes first, unity or love? You can love yourself when your mind and body are in harmony with each other. If you love yourself when your desire and actions are going different directions, then your love has little meaning. When your mind and body are united into one, then your love will be eternally protected by God. Unity is the beginning point of love, the point where love can come to abide. This is God's ideal. Unless God can find persons whose quality is in accordance with His ideal, He cannot be happy at all. He has no one He can love.

Since this Principle is the core, we in our movement seek unity first. And then we talk about heart and love. Then only can our ideal be realised. Before the ideal can be realised, there must be unity, and then love.

When God created man, His ideal, Logos, was expressed in a male being and a female being; and in their unity, God's love was to be enjoyed by them. To repeat: God's ideal exists. To fulfil it, unity must come about; then love will develop. When your two eyes are focused on one thing, your

## Heart

vision plays the proper role. If your eyes focus on two different things, you can't see anything at all. Likewise, when any subject and object are united to fulfil their function, love will be expressed there.

When you quarrel with a brother or sister, then God, as the Parent, cannot love either of you. If you have your own children, you will know this is true. As a leader of a group, would you love the members of your group when they fight with each other? Where there is harmony, there is beauty, and where there is beauty, love can come. In Matthew Chapter 5, in the Sermon on the Mount, Jesus said, "Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God." Being sons of God means being loved by God.

When two fingers want to grasp something, they must come together. If two hands are clasped, the very deepest places in both are opened and joined together. When any two people love each other, they want to embrace, not turn their backs on each other. Remaining united is also the expression of love, so when you love each other, you will not separate from each other. If there is no love between you, you may come together anyway, but you will be easily drawn apart. But where there is love, its magnetic power will keep you together. To be united means to be perfected in function.

Between nations, too, if any two nations are united, God's love will be there, and they will be blessed with good fortune in their partnership. There is an Oriental saying that where there is harmony in the family, everything can be done. Where there is unity and harmony, the love of God is present, and the ideal can be realised there. In the ideal family, the husband and wife must be one. The children must become united with each other, brothers and sisters, and all together they will be in harmony like a symphony orchestra or a beautiful painting. With love there, no other power can intervene.

So we can come to the conclusion that if and when you want to receive God's love, you must be united. If that is done, you are already living in the Kingdom of God on earth. From there, the straight path to God is reached.

If anyone is asked whether he wants to receive God's love, he will answer in the affirmative. What should you be doing if you really want God's love? As an individual, your body and mind must be united. That is the basic thing. Then God's love will be with you. With that done, you can proceed on to be united with other people, and then the degree of God's love with you will be deeper and broader. Have you ever had the experience that

## Heart

your mind and body were entirely one in achieving some purpose? Have you thought it possible in the real sense? You try hard, but your thought and action are sometimes far apart, sometimes a little closer, and then they are separated again. The relationship between them zigzags all the time. There is a Korean saying that our mind fluctuates and vacillates from morning to night. "Mountains never change, but the human mind is always changing." So before wanting to be loved, you must have unity within yourself. In this world, everybody wants to be loved by others, without first trying to become one with them by understanding their hearts. No one can ever receive perfect love with that approach.

When you have made your mind and body united, then you have nothing to do with Satan. When your mind and body are one, you resemble God, so God will play the role of Subject to you, as a perfect object. Try to feel it. You must be able to feel God's love actually being with you when your mind and body are in harmony. When they are quarrelling with each other and you are divided within yourself, God will be far away.

If you can love one person, God's love will be there in proportion to the depth and size of that love. If you can love many people like this, God's love will come in proportion to the greatness of that love, to the depth of that love. Good people must be able to win others, not in such a way as to conquer them, but to love them, and to bring them into greater harmony and unity. Unity is the first thing you should desire. And if you love anyone at all, you should want to love him with your whole heart, even at the cost of your life. Then you can overcome hell. If you are not united, if there is disharmony, hell is there in your mind.

When you love someone, you always find that person is sacrificial toward you. There is already unity between you and that person. To bring that about requires sacrifice of individuality. Our purpose in uniting with others is to receive God's love. Then God's ideal will be realised.

Suppose there is a married couple, and they have some differences and distance between them. Would it be all right for the wife to take her position and call to her husband, "Come to me and you can become one with me," while the husband insists on his wife coming closer to him to be united with him while he stands solidly in his own position? That will never do. When you hold selfish love, then true oneness in God's love can never come about.

Then what is true love at all? This person does not have to go to the other to unite with him or vice versa, but both, when they come closer and closer can meet at one point between them. This can be true love. In other words,

## Heart

by both of them denying themselves, they can really unite with each other. And that is the standard of true love. Just one harmonious wholeness will be there. Love alone can make things round, harmonious, circular or spherical. In true love nothing can invade or interfere. Both parties must be obedient to each other, both must be willing to be united with each other. Together they will enjoy harmony and beauty. You may say, "Oh, no, I hate the word obedience. Why do I have to obey my husband or wife? I want to be freed from that bondage, and I want to be a free person." But in true love, obedience, loyalty, surrender - everything is possible, and you are not humiliated by it. You want to be controlled by your love.

In true love, then, there is a heavenly dictatorship of one to the other, and you want to live in this way throughout eternity. That is the intrinsic nature of love. You can be open about everything, let go of everything. This is glorious love, and the husband and wife do not think of themselves individually. Together, there is new meaning and significance. But that love doesn't originate from the man or the woman. It comes from no one else but God, the absolute Being of love, the highest dimension, the Source and Origin of love. And it can come only on the basis of unity.

The same theory can be applied beyond the family level. If there is unity among nations and the people of the world, then God's love will surely abound in that. Again I must say, there must be unity, and then God's love will appear. Then God's ideal will be realised. Not only among people is this true, but this principle applies also to the relationship between man and nature. To love nature is to become one with it. You must feel a closeness to nature. If you are the reflection of God's love, then nature is attracted to you. That love is the starting point of everything.

Suppose you want to write in a notebook. While you write, yourself and the notebook are one. If you love that notebook and pour out your whole soul and energy into it, then inspired writing can come out of it. You must have a strong feeling of this. Before you do anything, you must contemplate that thing and be sure you are one with it, or with that purpose. Then you can begin united in harmony, and the love of the work you are doing will be realised as the idea is actualised. In looking at things, you don't want to just vaguely gaze at things and see them with your eyes alone. If you focus your deep attention in looking at an object, you can penetrate into that object and it will become yours - you are in it and it is in you, in complete oneness. If your glance is focused fully on one point, from there it will broaden its scope, rather than just being cast about at random. When two meet at one point, they will go on together forever.

## Heart

Thus we can become aware of the world of spiritual dimension instead of this horizontal three-dimensional world alone.

If you meet another person and are united with each other, from then on something new is created. In that case, even though you are by yourself, you are not alone. Always you should live and act from a triangular base God, your mind and body. Those three must be one. Your mind knowing and feeling that, senses that you are not alone. Then you are never lonely. Your body feels the same sensation. In that case, can you ever be dishonest, can you ever be false, when you realise God is always with you?

This is the whole nature of our conscience. When your mind is telling a lie, then your mind is cheating your body. Or when your body is disobeying your mind, then it means that you are also cheating God and cheating the creation, your parents, your brothers and sisters. Your mind and body being the core of your world, if those two are in strong oneness, you can become one with God, one with your parents, one with your whole family, one with your nation, and one with the whole world. If you are honest, you want to become one with each other and to unite your mind and body. If you are dishonest, you separate yourself, and you are destined to ruin.

This formula must be deeply rooted in your mind. Asleep or awake, whether you eat or study, you must always remember this. Then you are already receiving God's love. In order to be able to overcome unhappiness, you must be able to achieve unity. That's God's strategy to win the human heart. In order for you to win someone's heart, you must apply the same understanding.

When your mind and body are in perfect oneness, you can even hear your mind singing, and you feel light, as if you are flying or dancing. When you look at the world, it is so much more beautiful. It's as if you have eyeglasses of unity, and you are looking at things through God's eyes. Through those eyeglasses, everything in the world is beautiful. There is no ugliness.

Suppose the Son of God gave you a handkerchief. That handkerchief is worth more than gold, more than life, more than anything else in the world. If you are a real son of God, whatever the humble place you may lay yourself down, it is a palace. Then our clothing is no problem, and the place we sleep is no problem, because we are already rich. We are the princes of God. What kind of attitude must be created in ourselves? We will not feel hunger or thirst, difficulty or persecution, or anything which people in general may think hard to endure. On our way there is

## Heart

happiness, joy, and love. If you have God's love reflected in you, you want to reach out to every corner of the world, because God's mind is like that. If you have that attitude, the people around you will be attracted to you like iron filings to a magnet.

If you witness to people and you fail to convince them, it's not because God is not present, it's not because the people are evil, but it's because of yourself being without love. Then you must become a person capable of bringing unity. If you are united with someone, there will automatically come love, like air flowing into a vacuum. If your mind and body are really one, you feel God's love like there is an electric current. Then you forget about fatigue, forget about hardship. You can experiment with living like that, and it will prove true. When you want to speak to the congregation, you want to have God speak through you. You must have your mind and body unified, or God cannot be with you. And before speaking to the people, you must repent if your mind and body are separate. Pray before God in repentance, shedding tears, and in deep prayer you must beg God's forgiveness, and then you can start talking. In that case you can be the spokesman of God. God may speak through you. The first step is for your mind to become one with God, and then your body will become one with your mind. In that case, God can work through you. Go on and try it, and it will prove true to you.

So you must have unity first, because without unity there is no love unity first, love, and then God's ideal. You must think with God, say things with God, and plan things with God. The base of those three elements unity, love, ideal - is heart. Heart is the deeper expression of the mind. Starting from heart, unity, love and ideal are all realised. We are told that everything starts from God. The core of oneself being heart, everything starts from there centred on God. Since our heart is the core, then God is the object to us. We seek Him. But in relationship to God's love, our heart is in the object position, receiving His love. When heart and God are put together, they love each other. We must know that the basic thing is our heart, our infinite heart. Creation came about from God's heart, a heart of love.

When those three are realised - unity, love, and the ideal - there is no distinction between the three. Unity is love, love is unity, the ideal is unity, the ideal is love. Then why are those three ultimately one? Unity came about on the horizontal level first. Two elements are one, and then God's love can dwell there. In this way we have a vertical relationship, also. Love will be the director of the three. Then the ideal can be fulfilled.

## Heart

To repeat this, there must be unity on the horizontal level between the two. Then God can become one with that unit. You can have both a horizontal relationship and a vertical relationship, and those three will be put together with perfect love. They will be in ideal harmony throughout all eternity. When you dance around in joy together, you don't make a distinction between your place and your partner's position. There is no distinction between you. You can stand in his position, and he can stand in your position. There is unity, love, and your ideal. But knowing this alone cannot do anything. If you really understand, put it into practice.

When you say about anything, "This is mine," you must love that thing and must be able to realise your ideal through it. If those three are accomplished in you, you cannot be anything else other than a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven. Is that clear to you? You must always be thinking of unity, unity, unity. When you see, see unity. Eat unity, smell unity, hear unity. Everything must be unity first, and then love and harmony, and then the ideal.

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

### **Ideal Family and Ideal World**

Reverend Sun Myung Moon

June 6, 1982

Belvedere

Translator - Sang Kil Han

Many people in the world do not have a precise idea of the meaning of the word "ideal". However, in our movement we immediately connect the meaning of ideal with the original ideal of God's creation. What are the contents of that ideal? Have you ever stopped to think about that in detail? Do you think the ideal is something which we cannot touch, something which is invisible? No, you know it is more than that.

One thing you can never do is to lose yourself. By the same token, you are always linked with other people. When you think about the ideal, is it you who is at the centre or is it others? The broadest area is the realm of the ideal. You can never completely overrule yourself; so how can you gain a perfect connection with others? The key question is how do we connect ourselves with others.

An individual has four limbs, two arms and two legs. Also you have a nose, ears, and other organs. Physically, when you have all the necessary components, you have the ideal. Are you an ideal self? The body might say, "I don't need anyone else. I only need to eat," but that kind of thinking can never be ideal.

The ideal has to include not only oneself but also all things. When you listen to music, is it for only your sake or for the sake of all things? When you are hearing something, your underlying attitude should be that you are listening with your own ears and it is a pleasure, but you are a representative of all things around you when you do it. When you choose the kind of music you listen to, you would want to choose the most universally pleasing kind, the kind which is most pleasing to all things. How do you decide such a thing? All things in nature exist in harmony. For example when the birds chirp, do they chirp in the style of rock music or are they closer to the classical music style? They certainly sing in a "traditional" way. The crow sings in his own way; the swallow does the same. The swallow never sings like a crow and vice-versa. When you sing or listen to music, you are connecting yourself to something lofty and elevated.

I have thought about the differences between rock music and classical music. For one thing, rock music is always accompanied by physical

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

gestures; people constantly move their bodies in time to rock music. Therefore rock music is a "body music." On the other hand, classical music is more of a "mind music." A person doesn't normally move his body, yet when he listens to classical music his mind is elevated and it follows a certain path.

Compare the way you feel after you dance and sing to rock music and after you experience classical music. What is left inside of you? A person who sings rock music empties himself out completely; he is exhausted. However, when a person listens to classical music he is enriched; many new feelings have come to him. We could describe classical music as vertical music and rock as horizontal.

I am not saying that only classical music is valuable; I am only pointing out its obvious differences and distinctions. The whole point I am making here is not about music itself; rather, the question we should consider is what kind of content does any one thing have? Instead of music, let's consider the way a person enters into academic studies. Either he can be thinking, "Once I have completed my courses, I will be able to gain something more from the world," or he can think, "I want to be able to serve my country and the world better."

Most ordinary thinking people are centred upon themselves or their families, at best. It is not usual for people to think about the world or the nation when they approach their studies. In order for a person's studying to be "ideal," what would be the standard? The larger the purpose of that person's studying, the closer to the ideal it would be. If his purpose is to help the universe, that could certainly be considered the ideal way to study.

What is the ideal life that someone could live? Is it to live only for oneself? Certainly, living for one's family is more ideal; living for the nation is even more ideal; and living for the world and the universe is even more ideal. Living for God is the greatest ideal. There is a connection between oneself and the larger entities. Each person must pay attention to those larger levels of existence in whatever he does.

My topic today is about the ideal family and ideal world, yet before these things can exist, there must be an ideal individual. All those who believe themselves to be ideal individuals, please raise your hands. Out of this large crowd there is not even one ideal person? What is an ideal person? The ideal person is one who is welcomed and liked by all those around him. He is connected with all things in the universe and all things can make unity with him.

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

In order to qualify for the title of "ideal man," three people must agree with it. Those three people must represent the three races - black, white, and yellow. Heaven and earth must agree with that, as well. What is the criterion by which they could all agree? Is it because that "ideal man" speaks very well? Or is it because he is very knowledgeable? Or because he possesses enough power to protect everyone? No, he must have true love at the centre of his being.

Nothing other than love can be the central element in an ideal person's being. We can test if this is true. Do only young people appreciate love, while grandparents do not? No, people of all ages desire love; in fact, the older they are, the more people are likely to appreciate love because they know more about it. Parents, teenagers, babies, and even people who have already gone to spirit world like and desire true love. What about the millions of people to be born in the future; will they also follow this pattern? Yes, all people, past, present, and future, like and desire love.

What kind of love are we talking about? True love. What is the definition of true love? True love can penetrate everything, go anywhere. When you say "pure gold," you can also say "true gold." Such a gold is like true love - it is the same throughout, with nothing other than gold within it. Pure gold has had constant value throughout history, in all nations, to all people. True love is the same; it has value beyond time and space, beyond history. Its value is eternal. In order for the ideal family to exist, then, we must have that true love at the centre.

True love is desirable to a person at any time of the day or night, regardless of one's moods or situation. When you are in pain, sorrowful or suffering, still you would welcome the visit of true love.

Let us examine the true couple - true husband and wife. Will the true wife put limitations upon where her husband can touch her? No, regardless of where her husband touches her - even if he accidentally hits her in a sensitive spot - she doesn't mind; she loves him and she is happy with him. Suppose your lover caressed you, not with his hand but with his foot. Would you reject that? No, you don't mind being caressed even with his feet. Is there anyone who will welcome true love only during certain seasons of the year? Perhaps someone will enjoy love only in springtime, while in wintertime he pushes love away from him. No, this is not normal.

Consider a married couple who has been living together happily for ten years or more. Will they stop enjoying their love once they get older? Can they only love each other when they are young? Unfortunately, we see in America today many people who seek after "convenient" love; they are

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

not interested in investing very much into their love relationships. Moonies, however, do not follow that pattern of the secular world.

Can you see ideal love with your eyes? Can you observe a well-built man and conclude that he has ideal love? You say no, but don't you women feel attracted to a handsome man and think that perhaps he has a better quality of love to give than someone else? Consider a beautiful woman. Chances are that she will actually have significantly less true love to give than a woman who is not so beautiful. A less attractive woman is more likely to have purer, truer love to give than a beautiful one.

When a man and woman who are very similar are married, how ideal is that? The best match is between people who are very different. Their couple will encompass all different varieties of people; everything and everyone can relate to them. Do you like the concept of an ideal couple? How do you like the combination of a very tall man with a very short woman? In order for such people to get along with each other in harmony, what has to be the unifying element? Is it power, wealth or knowledge? No, only true love has that ability.

Why should a man have to pay much attention to the way a woman's eyes, nose, mouth or hair look? There are much more distinguishing and important aspects that make a person a man or a woman. Why should not a man be satisfied with a woman, even if all he knows is that she wears women's clothing?

God is ideal and therefore He would like to see the most beautiful woman marrying the most ugly man. Which kind of a mate do you prefer - the one who is best looking or the one who is closest to the ideal? Actually, if a woman marries a very handsome man, she will probably have to endure a lot of worries! She might wonder, "Will some other woman be chasing after him?" and she will not be able to relax! Women in the secular world constantly chase after the most handsome men; they will try anything to get their love. If your handsome husband is late coming home, you might inadvertently start to worry about him.

The same thing is true with men who have beautiful wives. If his wife spends a lot of time on her makeup and clothing, the husband might wonder who she is trying to impress, especially if she goes out without him looking very fancy. Men in the world are very much attracted to a woman who looks like that, especially men who are more physically oriented. Therefore, the world is full of dangers for a beautiful woman or handsome man.

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

However, the person whose spouse is only average looking can be free of such worries. Even if your homely husband is gone for two or three days, you don't worry so much about him getting stolen by another woman! You figure he must have some good reason for being late.

The man with a beautiful wife may start out with a lot of affection for her, but his worries will increase the longer they are married. On the other hand, the man with an average looking wife may only have to worry in the beginning about how he will learn to love her. But then, as they continue their life together that worry diminishes to nothing.

The man whose wife is very attractive will find things to worry him out of nothing. If she brings home a new pen, he will wonder where she got it or if she had some ulterior motive for buying it. Everything she does can be a source of suspicion to him which he must wrestle with in his mind. If she spends an extra five minutes in front of the mirror before going off for the day, her husband will find some nagging fear inside of him, such as, "She never used to spend so much time in front of the mirror. What has made her change?" The smallest differences in her actions whether she starts to polish her shoes more often or carry a different kind of handkerchief, will become a source of concern to the worrying husband. He will find himself without a moment's peace of mind.

The lesson here is that we must be able to distinguish true value within a person regardless of what that person looks like. What kind of families are we striving for within the Unification Church? Certainly, we are striving for ideal families but what is the definition of that ideal? Is the marriage of a white man with a white woman necessarily the most ideal way? Actually, the most ideal way would be for a beautiful white American to go to Africa and find his or her spouse there. Such a bringing together of contrasts would be closest to the ideal.

You are standing now on the earth, looking up towards the highest ideals of Heaven. A woman should never look down on a man and a man should never look down on a woman. A woman is an absolute necessity for a man, yet in America even that natural law is being challenged. Men are trying to legally marry other men, isn't that true?

Why do men need women? It is beyond your choice; it is the way you were created. Women are built with certain physical indentations, while men have certain protrusions. What is marriage? It is the unity of these two differing shapes and characters. This is seen throughout nature, without exception; that is the way God built this world.

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

God is fair. The man protrudes in one place, but the woman also protrudes in another. The man has broader shoulders while the woman has broader hips. That is very attractive and shows a balance. God displays this harmony throughout the entire universe.

The waves on the ocean do not follow a straight line but rather a curved one. However, the wind blows in a straight, simple direction. Air density varies in different places. When a sparse area of air hits a dense area, it is pushed up or down. It is natural that there be a certain amount of wind on the earth; when the air is perfectly still, it doesn't feel natural or comfortable. People enjoy seeing the leaves on a tree swaying in the wind; when a tree is stark still, it is not as stimulating to look at.

Generally speaking, do you prefer a high, lofty place or a deep, low place? Women would answer "deep," while men would say, "high." What is the difference between man and woman? One is "protruded" and the other is "indented." Why do we say that the man is the subject? Who is the plus, man or woman? Although I may be talking about this today, who is the one to truly determine that man is the subject and woman is the object? Are you or I the ones to decide? No, God is the one.

Who is in the position to receive? Why are women in that position? Women are like a "receptacle." Unless the women are in that position, babies simply cannot grow inside of her. The rain falls and the earth receives it, not the sky. That is why women are symbolised as the earth not the sky or the heavens. The most natural position for a loving man and woman to assume is for the man to be above the woman. The women naturally receive from the man, therefore she should be on the side of the earth.

All of us are part of the universe; once we understand the laws of the universe, we must go along with them. The man has the greater tendency to give to the woman; that is natural. However, the woman should always think about the welfare of the man in order to harmonise with the universe. Without a man, the woman cannot achieve that harmony.

What distinguishes a famous mountain from an average one? For one thing, a famous mountain will be very high. Also, it will have a great variety of slopes which will make it a great challenge to climb. Do women enjoy a man who is full of variety, or a simple man who is very predictable? Naturally, women prefer a man of interest and variety. Conversely, men naturally prefer a woman of simplicity. It is important that a woman have a basic simplicity; added to that, it is fine for her to have variety. Simplicity

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

in a woman is her best virtue. A woman should be deep, but being deep doesn't mean being complicated.

Is the Unification Church a lofty, high religion or a low, false religion? You say high. Does that include a lot of variety, or just sameness? Why is the Unification Church a good and high religion? If you compared it with our description of a famous mountain, you could say the same - it has lots of variety. To go through the way of faith of the Unification Church is a difficult thing. You may sit here listening to me for several hours but once you stand up, you have to run back to your mission. There is no in-between.

Moonies have certain common characteristics which are the same all over the world. Do you think you did a good thing to join the Unification Church? Would you like to stop now where you are, or do you want to continue to climb? Certain American leaders contend, "I have my own style so I don't need anyone else's." Also many Americans automatically assume that the Oriental way is inferior to the American one. The Western way alone can never embrace and be accepted by the whole world; the Eastern way must be incorporated together with it. Only then can the whole world be covered.

How can a person decide whether his spouse is good or not before they have lived together? Although I may advise you about the choice of your spouse, you are the one who ultimately must decide about his or her value. You must take that responsibility and make that decision. Although you might have in mind someone other than the spouse I suggested for you, is there any guarantee that that person is actually a better match for you? When I am considering potential spouses for someone, I think about every aspect of each person. Once I approve of a particular marriage, I know that is the best available match for those people. I always think of the children that will come from such a union. I can look at a woman for only a half minute and discern the deepest qualities of her character. For instance, I can see if a woman has a very bad temper. If I were to match her with a man with the same problem, they would not be able to survive together more than three days. Moreover, even if they had children, those children would be terribly damaged because of the conflict that would exist between the parents.

When a man is a great athlete, he needs a soft woman who will be like a cushion for him. One's family is the basis for all of the historical actions a person will make. The family is the place in which an individual learns to digest life's experiences.

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

For a woman with a bad temper, the best mate is someone who can look at her and be intrigued by her nature. He will say, "How interesting that such an element exists in her nature." The woman may shout shrilly at him, "Come here right this minute, John," but John will be in no particular hurry to respond. He will take his time and then come to her, asking, "Did you want to say something to me?"

There are different kinds of echoes into a valley. Certainly the most interesting one is full of reverberations, not just a simple one. When a woman shouts out at her husband, he should have a good echo for her. This is reality. The husband should be able to give back a reply which will cushion her shrillness and return something interesting to her. He shouldn't just give back to her whatever she shouts at him.

You want the best match for you, of course, but how can you decide who that person is? Your ability to judge is quite limited; your viewpoint is rather narrow. However, I have a wide variety of knowledge and resources to draw upon in judging people's character. I have been known for quite a long time as a specialist in the knowledge of people.

At the time of the 36 couples' blessing in Korea, I went through great difficulty to match those couples. If someone was very headstrong and refused to accept my advice, I couldn't force him. Yet time has proven my judgment correct, without exception. After 21 years, such a fact is common knowledge now among the 36 couples. Therefore, those couples understand in a deep way the value and meaning of the matches I recommend for people, perhaps even better than I do.

Of course, you don't know from experience these things which I am speaking of. You must live for at least three years with your spouse before you can accurately begin to judge whether your match is a good one or not. Therefore, those who are rejecting each other after only three days are being too hasty! Within those three years, you should have at least one baby in order to make that decision properly. At the end of the three years, any person who resisted his spouse in the beginning will be embarrassed to admit how wrong he was. Especially when your baby comes, you will be able to appreciate the value of your spouse. After all, without him or her, that special baby could never have been born.

The reason you marry is more for the sake of your offspring than just for yourself. Some couples' marriage may serve the primary value of paying indemnity, which is of the utmost importance. Those couples may have to go through lots of indemnity so that plenty of blessing can be given to the country and to the world, as well as to their own family in the future. God

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

wishes some couples to marry for that purpose. Privilege and responsibility go hand in hand. Of course, it is natural to desire the blessing but one must also love indemnity if he loves the blessing. If you fulfil both indemnity and blessing together, that is very good.

There is always a wavelike motion of up and down. When you are well off at a certain time, you will have to come down to a lower position in order to eventually go up higher again. Western civilization has been going in an upward direction for a long time. Natural law requires that those in the upper position, such as America, must keep in mind those who are in the lower position, such as Africa. Unless they do that, they cannot maintain their fortunate position.

I am in the leadership position of the Unification Church so I am at the top of that church. However, I am always thinking of those who are at the lowest point within the church, particularly those suffering missionaries in Africa or South America. I always want to hear any news I can about those members. Did I come to America in order to say nice things and encourage Americans to continue as they have been? No, I came to make America aware of her responsibility. Since America is on the top of the economic curve, she should be helping those at the bottom, such as Africa and South America. Why should I stay here for a long time and still keep such a rigorous schedule and work so hard? Although America is at the top economically, she is incredibly low and miserable in a spiritual sense.

This earth does not prosper economically everywhere at the same time. While one part of the world is going up, another part is bound to go down. When a certain country is at the top it should help those who are in the lower positions; therefore when the cycle is reversed, they will receive help too.

If a man is particularly handsome and special yet is perfectly willing to marry any woman, even the least attractive and least desirable, when he receives the best quality wife, no one will blame him. When a man happens to be matched with the best quality woman, God is not telling them, "You are the best and deserve to be the happiest couple." Instead, God expects such a couple to serve others from the lowest, most humble position. If a couple dislikes such an expectation from God, they are not worthy of that blessing.

What is it that creates the ideal? Certainly, it is true love. Within the ideal family, there is the father and the mother, the daughters and the sons and ultimately the grandchildren. Why did God create this scheme for the family? This is the dwelling place of God's love. How does God's love

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

dwell here? If there were only one person on the earth, a man, could he be the dwelling place of true love? No, one individual could never be the all-inclusive centre of God's ideal love because he would be limited. There are more elements to God's love than just the masculine.

Always two elements must be connected through the cycle of give and take. Electricity flows because of this principle. There must be give and take between a man and a woman before the cycle of love can be complete. Within the ideal nose, there must be harmonious give and take between two nostrils. When one nostril is plugged up, that nose is not so harmonious. The two eyes are connected at the same point to the optic nerve; when they are not connected, that person will have double vision. Likewise, the ears must focus together on the same sound to hear properly. Why didn't God create man with only one strong arm and leave the other one off? Through these examples, we can clearly see that the ideal requires a circuit or give and take between more than one part.

The family is basically comprised of true love - unique, eternal, unchanging love. There is an Oriental story about love and the different qualities of a man's and woman's love. A couple had a baby but the baby died; so the mother wept for many days, day in and day out. The father, however, didn't show his grief so much; he ate his meals and continued to function. The wife, however, could not even eat; she became angry at the man and said, "Are you made of stone? How can you not have any emotion at such a time?" Then the husband, rather than saying anything, just vomited blood. He was suffering inside to such a degree, but on the outside he never showed it to anyone.

This story illustrates that women are not really more sensitive to love than men. What if both men and women expressed their feelings in the same way, with both of them weeping or laughing very strongly? That would not be so good for the stability of the family. God figured all these things out. Men and women are essentially the same, yet very different in expression; they are so different sometimes, they irritate each other. However, that is the way of harmony. Within love, these two different natures are bound to be harmonious.

On the horizontal plane, the man is in the plus position and the woman in the minus. Even though he is an individual, the man represents all other men in the world; the woman can appreciate all men through her husband. The same is true for the man. Therefore, a man and woman are not constantly competing with each other; instead, they only seek to make total oneness with each other and encompass the world with their love.

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

The man and woman together represent all mankind; within the family, all elements are represented. Women tend to be more realistic while men are more idealistic. Women usually want to keep their men close to them and do not normally like to have them far away. However, for the sake of his high ideals a man may decide to go away from his family for even a few years, but this is not because he doesn't love them. A woman can normally never do such a thing; only a man.

Only because of the striving nature of men has mankind achieved what it has so far. Men are made that way; they are designed to reach out for things which they cannot see with their eyes but can only imagine. A man naturally seeks after his dream, his ideal, while women are more concerned with the here and now rather than the future, intangible realm. Isn't this true? This is why we say that man is symbolised by heaven and woman by earth.

What is the will of the universe? Basically, the universe desires the harmony of true love. When a man and woman are dwelling together in harmony, they represent all of mankind, also heaven and earth. When they are dwelling in this way, they have achieved the realm of the ideal.

Marriage is the means by which God can bring heaven and earth and all of mankind into focal unity. Such unity is not merely conceptual; it is within people, so it is entirely real. Men and women yearn for each other continuously, even in spite of themselves, to fulfil this cosmic will. Within the focal point of the family, people eat, sleep and go about their daily lives. When the family dwells at the focal point of God's love, that is the ideal family.

Now you know what is the ideal family. The father is there representing heaven, the mother represents earth and then the children represent all mankind. Also, the family represents the sovereign nation. The father is like the "president" of the family; that means he must take responsibility for upholding all the laws and orderliness of the family. He must be the one ultimately to distinguish between what is right and wrong within that family. If the father is in the position like a judge, then the mother's position is like that of a lawyer. The position of prosecutor is filled by the law itself. We know that it is necessary to uphold the laws of a country; likewise, within each family there should be laws which are upheld and enforced by the father. That is one of the father's responsibilities. There is a great distance today between this original standard and the reality of today's families. Young people in many families deny that they need the guidance of their parents. What those children are actually saying is, "I don't care

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

about the past or the future; I only care about now." That is animalistic. The grandparents are the generation of the past, the parents are the generation of the present, and the children are the generation of the future. Thus past, present and future must be united and harmonious for the betterment of mankind.

There is always room for revolution in such areas as economics and politics; however, in the relationship of heart within the family, no revolution is possible. Love is beyond revolution because it is eternal and unique. You needed your parents' love as a child but then at some point you left their home for the sake of a higher love or ideal. If your parents really loved you, you would have to go back to them at some later date.

We must experience the three generations of love: grandparents, parents, and the love of brothers and sisters. Before you stand as a completed individual of ideal love, you must have experienced these three kinds of loves. These are the three objective purposes of love.

Most contemporary families are living only for the sake of the present; however, the husband and wife must give serious consideration to the past as well as to the future. If they have only the horizontal connection and no vertical connections, they can hardly qualify as an ideal family. Let me ask you women: do you need your mother and father-in-law, no matter how old and crippled they may be? Will your children respect and love their grandparents? The most important connection is the vertical one, rather than the horizontal, because it is the root and the basis of the universe. Love came down to mankind from above; it did not move from west to east in a horizontal direction. Thus the first direction of love was vertical; then the horizontal direction came to exist.

Whom should a person love first, his spouse or his grandparents? He should love those in the vertical direction. Two people love each other horizontally, but they must always re-connect to that vertical relationship. Thus their love can flow downward to their children and create one complete cycle. The husband and wife should love each other with all their heart; then together they love their parents and their children.

More and more people are divorcing their spouses yet no one wants to divorce their children. Why is that? It is because the love between the child and the parent is more fundamental to a person than the love of a spouse. That love between children and parents is along the vertical line which connects each person to God. The immediate question that arises when a couple thinks about divorce is over who will have custody of the children.

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

It is according to the ideal that a couple love each other and then they love their children, but they also love their own parents as much. That would be the accomplishment of the triple objective purpose. Western civilization must take heed of this truth. Unless they establish their families with the proper centre, this civilization will be destroyed. How can we say such a thing so certainly? It is because of the law of the universe - the universe itself will not permit an unlawful civilization to exist for very long.

That is why we say that the family is the textbook through which we learn about the ideal country. The ideal country is the textbook for the ideal world; the world is the textbook for the ideal universe. Thus, we have four textbooks for learning but the family is the most basic one. Husband and wife must completely love each other; then they must completely devote themselves to their children and their own parents.

The nation is basically a collection of families in which all the generations are included. Each extended family symbolises one small country. You must make your family one which is loved and approved of by all those around you - your parents must approve and your children must appreciate it. That is when the man actually becomes the "president" of his family, which is a micro-country.

Thus the directions of up and down, left and right and front and rear must remain connected harmoniously to the couple. How much should you love your parents? The standard is to love them as much or more than you love each other. As much as you appreciate your own family, you should respect other families; in that way, the interconnections of one peaceful nation will come into existence. If you want to truly love your country, you must do it in this fashion - by loving those in your immediate surroundings, then loving your more distant relatives, and then branching out further and further until you can love anyone within the nation. All you need to focus on is learning to love all your relatives. Once you have mastered the art of loving all those different relatives, you can go to any nation, in any part of the world, and love anyone there. The president of any nation must meet this qualification.

Such a principle can be expanded all the way to the world level. Thus there could be such a thing as a king of the whole world, if he had such a level of love. This can be expanded all the way to the spirit world and everything else in the cosmos is included within. In the family, the individual level is the first realm of challenge; however, within the level of the world one must be able to love nations and races. On the level of the universe, one must be able to love beyond time - past, present, and future

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

must be within your realm. How can you hope to find unity with generations of thousands of years ago when you find it difficult to find unity with your grandparents and parents? The same is true of the future.

All of this training must begin in the family. There is a family president, then a nation's president, then a world's and ultimately a cosmic president. Doesn't this stand to reason? Who was supposed to be the original cosmic president? It was Adam, along with Eve. The ideal was to have Adam's family populate the entire earth and cosmos. As time went on, all of spirit world would be filled with ancestors of that family and the earth would be populated by the descendants of Adam. Adam's and Eve's country would have been God's country.

Spirit world is the place where Adam would have been the ruler, the president. Earth was supposed to be the place where Adam's descendants would have ruled according to Adam's tradition. Such would have been Heaven on earth. Do you understand Heaven on earth now? When a person goes to spirit world, he is bound to go where his ancestors are. Each person has innumerable ancestors in spirit world. They will all try to test the new person by their own yardstick - they will judge him according to their standards. How will you pass that judgment from your own ancestry? The qualification to pass that judgment must come from within your family.

There are many levels of judgment in the spirit world and the only way to pass all of them is by going successfully through the training of the family while we are on the earth. The ideal tradition is that of the true parental tradition. The true parent is the president of his family. The nation as well must be ruled by a true parent. If someone is president of the United States, he should be the true parent of the nation. His mind should go beyond his own family, beyond his clan, and care for the entire nation. That is required of a president.

As we have discussed, the larger a person's realm of heart, the closer he is to the ideal - a person must be able to go beyond himself, his family, his nation, and so forth. The ideal nation can come into existence when the people love the true parents on the national level more than their own families.

No matter how important a person may be on this earth, if he doesn't satisfy the requirements of spirit world, he will not be welcomed there. That is the most practical reason why a person must fulfil those requirements. The very reason why we must love the true parents of the nation more than our own personal family is in order to realise the ideal

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

world. Beyond the national level, there are the true parents of the world who must be loved more.

What is the difference between the marriages of the Unification Church and those of the secular world? We are different because we know that we must be able to go beyond our own personal families and dedicate ourselves for the larger and larger purpose - the country and the world levels, for example. Everything we do is dedicated toward achieving that goal of living for the highest purpose - that means we get married for that purpose and everything we do is to realise God's ideal. In other words, the Unification Church is a movement in which we are bringing the true parental heart to all levels of life in order to realise God's ideal. That is why we must sacrifice smaller levels such as family for the sake of larger levels, such as the nation and the world.

When we actually carry out this standard it will remain as the new tradition for the realization of the ideal world. We are seeking with so much effort to achieve this tradition while we are here on the earth. That is what we mean by the Kingdom of Heaven on earth - the creation of the ideal family and its expansion.

That is the position I am in now - I have been sacrificing all smaller levels of my life, including my own personal family and nation, for the sake of achieving a world family.

Language is a real barrier. When Dr. Durst attends breakfast at East Garden, he is sometimes the only American there. I might give detailed direction to the Korean leaders and he cannot understand any of it. I feel sympathy for him because he has to miss out on so much. How much better it would be if all the world only spoke one language! My studies of English in Korea did not do any good when I came here; the only words I easily understood were yes and no. Do you feel content to receive only the translation of the words I speak to you, or do you desire to understand the Korean in order to know the deepest meaning? You want to know Korean because it is the original language of the Divine Principle.

Imagine if some comedian such as Bob Hope tried to tell jokes by translation - could the effect possibly be the same? The audience could only understand a small percentage of the true humour behind the jokes, perhaps only 20%. When you go to spirit world, you will feel so much pride if you can say, "I listened to Father in Korean. I studied very hard in order to be able to understand him." You will feel much better than if you have to say, "I didn't study Korean so I had to depend upon the interpreters to tell me what he said."

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

Language is ultimately for the sake of the expression of love. When two people are in love, they certainly don't want another person standing between them interpreting their words. In the fourth part of our Pledge, we say, "I am proud of the one culture." You might ask, "Why should we only have one culture?" However, in regard to the ideal, one culture is truly a must. One culture must arise out of one heart. If you really want to achieve that one heart, you should realise how important it is that you learn the language of the True Parents before you go to spirit world.

When I reach out to someone in love through my language, he cannot receive the depth of that love if someone else must stand in between interpreting my words. In an ideal family you cannot have a language barrier. Without the achievement of the tradition of the ideal family, you can never achieve the ideal world.

The ideal world is inextricably linked with tradition - the tradition which comes from true parents and true children. This is the case in a school, where the teacher is in the position of parent and the student is in the position of child. Likewise, within a company the employer is in the parental position and the workers are in the children position. This principle extends throughout the society, within all organizations. The subject-object relationship, or that of parent-child, pervades all levels of existence.

Due to the fall of man, the improper kinds of relationship within the family came about; thus the great philosophical questions and difficulties of societies could never be solved. The relationship between employer and employee, for example, has never been understood. Where is the solution found? As we have said, the solution to mankind's long sought after social problems is within the ideal family and the extension of that ideal to all larger levels. This is truly the only answer.

Today many people in America think that Reverend Moon is somehow "enslaving" young people by requiring them to work hard every day. However, I am giving you training for your survival in the future - you are learning to become people of larger and larger heart and capabilities. The best way to achieve that goal for your future is by going the way we are going at this time. You do fundraising and that money is dedicated for the sake of the world, not just for the sake of the nation. Why do we work at the world level? You will be living on the level of the world soon, so your work now must be dedicated to that level.

I know where you will be going in the future - if you tried to get there alone without any guidance from me, you would have to struggle for a very long

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

time, even for thousands of years. However, when I push you toward certain accomplishments which seem very difficult at the time, you can achieve in five or six years what would have taken you five or six hundred years on your own, at the very least.

Do you think that the American church president or the Japanese church president is capable of setting the tradition for the entire world? No, only the True Father can set the tradition properly. I know that and that is why I push you and why I push myself first. We all have a limited time on this earth. During my lifetime, I have been very busy establishing the necessary economic traditions and social traditions, especially in education. This is in order that you and your descendants can follow this tradition in the future - the formula course is for the sake of the future, even more than for today.

There is no secular leader who can solve the problem of violence in society. The answer must come through the Principle. The problems of the breakdown of morality and religion, as well as the rise of communism, cannot be solved by secular means. Where is the solution to be found?

The things I am teaching you are the things which ought to be done by the entire world. Your fundraising is genuinely for the sake of the world; there is no other group which is doing such things for the sake of the whole world. Which lifestyle is more difficult, yours or mine? Because I am taking responsibility for the world and all the consequences, my life is certainly more difficult. This is in accordance with the Principle - the parents must work harder than the children.

You have been educated to dedicate the use of any money you receive for the sake of a larger good than yourself, especially the world and our descendants in the future. If we did not have a deep love and concern for the future generations, we would certainly not have to work so hard. Why should I work so hard and push you to work hard, unless I have that kind of concern?

The very basic building block of the ideal universe is the true parental heart, which is found first within the ideal family. As you learn to love within your family unit it should lead you to higher and higher levels of serving. It is virtually impossible for a member of the white race, for example, to learn to love people of the black race all by himself. However, within the family a person can learn to love all kinds of people and expand his heart to include those for whom he has very little in common. For example, when you learn to appreciate your parents-in-law, who may be very different from you, you can come to understand people who are very different from

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

you, such as those of other races. Without gaining such an understanding from God, how can we even think about contributing to the future of this world?

Mr. Kamiyama's brother has been working very hard in Brazil. Recently I asked him to come to America and work here and I know it was very difficult for him. He was very comfortable and established in Brazil and America is truly a foreign place to him. However, he thought, "Brazil is one nation, while America is a representative of the whole world. If I go there, I will be taking a step toward a larger level." He has come here and is working very hard. I know that if I asked him to return to Brazil, he would go back very eagerly and happily.

When any of you are asked to go to some communist satellite country, will you be afraid or will you go forward eagerly and gladly, happy to do the will of God? The president of the American church should be ready to go to Africa and be president there.

The ideal wife is one who is willing to say, "I do not mind if God sends my husband on a dangerous mission." That family has the capacity to stand at the centre of the world-level family. They must suffer in the present, but later their day of recognition will come. That is for sure.

Now you know the meaning of the ideal family. That ideal family is situated at the centre of the world. When a person has lived his life on earth and learned from his family as his "textbook," he can go to spirit world and adapt freely in any place. He will know true freedom there. That is why we urge ourselves and each other to sacrifice our families now for the larger purpose - the country or the world's purpose.

When we go to spirit world, we will meet with literally thousands of generations of our ancestry. Each one will want to test us but we can pass with one qualification, if our family life is according to the requirement of the ideal family. They will welcome you with the greeting, "This is your eternal homeland. God is your parent; may you have an everlastingly happy life here in Heaven."

There is an inseparable link between the ideal family and the ideal world. This is eternal truth; therefore, it is unchanging, unique and absolute. I pray to Heavenly Father that I may move in accordance with His timetable. If a person has a certain heavy responsibility, he must repent deeply if he doesn't do well.

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

I have taught many things to the members of the church. What if I do not accomplish those things myself? That is my first consideration before I teach you something. If my own conscience were continually bothering me, I could no longer communicate with you spiritually. There would be a barrier between us. The fact that I can communicate spiritually with you indicates that I have been achieving my portion of responsibility. Whenever I hear rain fall on a tin roof and it makes a lot of noise, I immediately think about our African members who must sleep beneath such roofs. I don't worry about my own children first and whether they are warm and safe. Instead, I think about other people first. That way of thinking becomes a habit.

I must remain one step ahead of our members. When you are on the family level, I must be working on the national level. Likewise, when I am working on the world level, you are on the national level. I must continue to pioneer the way for you. I must continue to do this until the end of my life. I know that I may not be well understood while I am living on the earth but in time the world will understand me. In spirit world, I will be completely understood - God himself, as well as all the people in spirit world will understand me. I can be satisfied with that knowledge, even though many people in this realm do not understand me at this time.

I try not to pay much attention to those who unjustly criticise me and persecute me. I know that if I suffer in this way, the way all the saints did in the past, there will be that much more satisfaction and fulfilment in the spirit world. Therefore I want to forgive those who persecute me; they are enabling God and spirit world to love me all the more. This is the most positive attitude to have.

When you are permitted by God to start your family, you are being permitted to begin working on your basic right to inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. In other words, that is the first step towards realising the Kingdom of Heaven. With such awesome significance to your marriage, can you look at your spouse and say, "Oh, I don't like the way he/she looks," or "I wish he had more education," or some sort of criticism? This is especially wrong when you haven't even spent three years together. How can you dislike someone before you have even given the relationship a serious try? This is absurd.

Perhaps you have some ideal type of person in your mind, with a certain appearance or characteristic and you insisted that you be matched with such a person, even though I was not so enthusiastic about the match. What if you received that person you found desirable, but soon afterwards

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

he or she was killed in an automobile accident? I am asking if you can have absolute assurance that when you choose someone according to your own tastes, you will have healthy, normal children and will live together with your spouse in a long and happy life? Can you make your own happiness by yourself? No, you need someone who can help you. Who is that someone? That is the True Parents, the Divine Principle, the Heavenly world, and especially God.

How do you know about someone's background? How can you judge someone's character? Will your spouse have a larger or smaller background than I do? If you know your background is smaller than mine, then you know that you will have a smaller reason for making decisions. Also, do you think I am taking your marriage less seriously than you do since I am not the one getting married? No, because I know more about marriage and children than you, I am even more serious about your marriage than you are.

When I tell you, "Such a marriage will not work," you may wonder how I can know. I have a special spiritual "antenna" which never fails. When I feel a match is bad, it is always bad. That is not because I want it to be bad; it is simply the truth.

Are you ready to create an ideal family? In my own experience, when I once said something that was wrong it took seven months of intense effort and prayer to indemnify that. Still the situation wasn't as good as before. If just saying some words that were wrong had such consequences, imagine what would be the result of one action of love that was wrong. It would take tens of thousands of years of indemnity to wash that away. Your marriage is the most awesome and truly fearful position to be in. This is a chance that comes once in hundreds of thousands of years. Do you think that deeply about it? I do.

Have you ever considered that when you newly blessed couples go out into the world, all the attention of the world will follow you? I have already told you that blessed families are the focus of God's love. Is that just a concept? No, it is a reality. Even though you may not see it, the attention of the spirit world is always upon you. This is the awareness I have whenever I do anything or go anywhere. I know that I am always under an invisible limelight from spirit world. I am like the locomotive or the pulling force for the entire Unification Church family; whatever I do or pray for will be followed by you. We are like a Heavenly "love-train," and I am the engine car. Have you ever stopped to think like that?

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

You can never just evaluate others, including your spouse, according to superficial qualities or physical appearances. The ideal is much deeper than such things. Do you understand? Are you already thinking about kissing each other? Yet according to Heavenly standards, your mouth is that of a thief's. Can your hand caress your bride's hair and have the hair exclaim, "Oh, my husband's hand is an ideal hand."? Can you look at your bride with ideal eyes? Do you have a genuine, pure and spiritually elevated feeling toward your spouse?

The place of your wedding ceremony is actually the place of your great judgment because if you make something good out of your marriage, you will receive all the rewards of Heaven. If you make something bad out of it, that damage is irreversible; you will be making Hell for yourself. Perhaps you say, "I feel overwhelmed by the magnitude of all this. What should I do - the wedding is imminent?" One thing you can do is to have complete trust in the words I have spoken. Receive those words as your protection and your supervision. If you try to live in accordance with those words for your life, you can be confident about the future. If you resolve not to waver or look back you can have confidence. Pledge to God one thing, "Father, whatever the difficulties may be in the future, I know that my best friend and best helper is my spouse. I will never let go of him, even if he kicks me. It is out of the question to ever disown him." You should pledge this to God above all else. If you do not do this, you may get married but you may not bear the best fruit.

If you should transgress your pledge of love, someday in the future when your children are born they will remind you of your past sins of immorality. How guilty you would feel for the rest of your life - even into spirit world! This is true especially now because you have been given the truth; if you did not know, you could make a mistake with less consequence. Who will judge you and curse you? Not I, nor anyone else, but your own heart, body and spirit.

Bear in your mind more than anything else since the blessing is less than a month away that if you do well, all goodness will come to you. Make up your mind that you will not make a mistake. Don't look at other people and try to find fault with them; look instead at yourself. When you do that, others will respect you. Your spouse will respect you and will be inspired to love you. When the husband treats his wife and others with great respect, she will be inspired to be obedient because he represents the standard of Heaven.

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

If you have really listened to today's sermon, you will realise that what you can see in a person's external appearance is a very small amount of what that person truly is. Before you criticise your spouse, you should criticise yourself. If you can honestly say that you are completely perfected in heart and spirit, then perhaps you are qualified to choose any spouse you wish or to criticise your spouse any way you wish.

In the Bible there is a very graphic illustration of this point. Jesus came upon a crowd preparing to stone to death a woman caught in immorality, according to the law of the time. Before they killed her they asked Jesus his opinion about the situation. At first he just bent down and wrote with his finger in the sand, pretending to ignore them. However, the people pressed him to answer and he told them that those people who were free of sin should throw the first stones. One by one, the crowd dispersed until there was no one there except the accused woman who bowed down to Jesus.

How about you? Are you any better than those people? Can you say, "I refuse to be criticised but I will criticise others."? This is a very serious matter. You women should consider yourselves as representing all of woman kind. If you treat your spouse unjustly no one else will know; however, the women in spirit world will know and they will accuse you for that. The same is true for you men.

You must pay more attention to the true meaning of your marriage. I am speaking today to give you a reminder in preparation for your upcoming marriage. You have been receiving guidance and preparation for a long time.

You understand what I am saying very clearly, don't you? There is nothing ambiguous about it. I wish all of you very good fortune and I ask you to prepare yourselves very seriously during the next weeks. You must remember that all eyes in spirit world and even in this world because of the publicity, will be upon you. All your blessings in the future begin from your marriage. According to the maturity and genuineness of your love, the real blessings of life will come to you. Those couples who maintain their appreciation for the special age we have been born into, continuously praising the love of True Parents and feeling truly grateful for everything that comes to them will realise the deepest blessing in life. Even if you must endure great difficulties and work endlessly without any break, if you maintain your gratitude to God under every circumstance then where else would God want to give His blessing except to your family?

## Ideal Family and Ideal World

As I observe the 36 couples I see a wide variety of experiences - one was thrown into jail and endured extreme difficulties while another had a much easier situation. I observe how they responded to everyday life. Those who are grateful in every situation, including the difficult ones, are the ones I want to praise and single out for greater blessing. I have looked at those 36 couples with a mind to match the children of the most worthy with my own children. I have been saying to Mother lately, "Pay the most attention to the spiritual standards of people, not to the worldly standards. Observe how much they have prayed and worked hard with tears. Recognise those people above the secularly successful ones." This has been our frequent topic of conversation lately.

Sometimes I give money to someone in order to see how he will spend it. I always respect the person who carefully uses his money and saves as much as he can to use for the best purpose. Some people just spend money without thinking.

To establish a tradition, you need to have three generations observing it, grandparents, parents, and children.

It is not so valuable to be grateful to God when you are receiving a lot of blessing - anybody can be grateful then. However, when you are in a painful, bitter situation and still grateful, that is what really means something.

You know that Mother is a good mother, right? Do you think I asked for that kind of wife for myself? No, I prayed to God, "I will be satisfied with anyone You give to me. I will help her to become the best woman in the world, regardless of who she is." That was my thinking. Because I was able to appreciate all kinds of women, God was able to give me such a wife as Mother.

That is the principle. Whoever you are matched with, remember that he or she is the fruit of a long and complex background. Without any love in your heart, can you say, "I don't like him/her?" What makes you so great that you have that kind of privilege? If you think you are that great, then you are greater than God - God himself cannot reject anyone. I cannot, either. All the earlier generations of blessed couples in the Unification Church never made demands according to their own narrow preferences and tastes. Therefore you should digest the bad points of your spouse, whatever they may be, and learn to love him or her.

May God's blessing be with you. Let us pray.

## Importance of Prayer

### Importance of Prayer

Sun Myung Moon

April 15, 1979

Excerpts

Belvedere, Irvington, New York

The most important thing in prayer is the attitude of the person who is praying. The most essential thing is your commitment to go forward without reservation. If anything wants to block you, you have to be decided that it will never stop you. Unless you have that commitment first, God will not waste His time trying to help you. He has always been deceived in history, so what God needs to see is proof of what you are and how strong your commitment is. You may tell God you are totally committed, but He will shake His head and think, "I have to wait three more years and see." If God sees that something isn't quite right in you, He will wait before sending down His help. God needs to be sure.

God is foolish if He gives His help freely but then at the end of several years the person is all in pieces. If I were God I would also wait and see. Suppose you were God; what would you do? You may tell God, "You see I am living as a church member and I will die as one." Then God will notice and look more closely, but no matter how firmly you pray, without this basic commitment nothing will happen and you will be wasting your time. A decisive attitude is the key.

Do you think I made a commitment to God that I would never change, not for fifty years or the rest of my life? I prayed first for the absolute faith which could say, "Even if not a single person in this world can believe, I will believe and follow in whatever incredible course You give me." Second, I asked for absolute knowledge and wisdom. Third, I asked for absolute love. I prayed for these three things throughout my life, and now in looking back I see that they have been fulfilled, even when I didn't know it was happening. There is no other power that could go beyond the boundary of race and nation. Since God could give me this absolute wisdom, I could search and find the Divine Principle and the truth about the world.

An attitude of absoluteness is the basis for everything. Nowadays most of you think in terms of when you will get married, thinking that you are getting older and older. If this worries you then your absolute commitment is starting to shake. Instead of shrinking, you can make your commitment much thicker by thinking, "Marriage? That doesn't bother me or change

## Importance of Prayer

my commitment." When you face great problems and agony, after you finally overcome them your faith will be like iron. When you can see the kind of obstacle that might confront you, you can clear the field.

Suppose you have been married for some time and are deeply in love, but then suddenly your husband or wife dies. Would all of heaven and earth crumble for you? That might be the very moment you could curse God for taking your loved one away, but instead you can thank Him for His grace in giving you a situation that will strengthen your faith. Then your belief can become stronger instead of weaker. God is a parent, and if He takes a loved one away it is not because He hates you but for some greater reason. If you can accept it and have faith in that purpose then you are ready for another challenge.

In our Unification Church faith the most beautiful word is indemnity; through indemnity we can pay the debt of sin. You can think that no one else could stand such a burden of indemnity, so God is asking you to pay instead as His champion. You can accept it with a thankful heart. When you compare the time you spend without the person you love with the millions of years your generations will live, your payment of indemnity is small in comparison to the blessing God will give you and your descendants. If the death of your loved one was really accidental and not direct intervention of God, yet you pray with this grateful attitude, then God will feel that He has really found an extraordinary child and His blessing will automatically be yours. Your attitude will decide the amount of blessing.

Are you ready? If an extraordinary grief or tragedy hits you, are you ready to thank God and ask what is next? You know the law of indemnity; you cannot expect only good things and then curse God when unpleasant things happen. With knowledge of indemnity there should be nothing you cannot bear. That is the attitude of those who truly know God. When you first join this Church your eyes might be bright and filled with fervour, but after three years your eyes get a little duller, don't they? No? Ten years later? It is easy to say no, isn't it? But do you really have confidence?

Prayer is an absolute necessity. You may kneel down all the way to pray, but the most important thing is that you create an environment of commitment first. Unless your basic attitude is ready, no amount of prayer will be useful. In the Christian world today many people pray every day, but do you think they pray to destroy the Christian churches? No, they pray for prosperity, but the churches are crumbling nevertheless. Do you pray for the sake of the Unification Church? You don't have to pray for the

## Importance of Prayer

Unification Church; pray for the big things: the nation, the world, the liberation of God. What you are really doing then is praying for a cross even bigger than the Unification Church.

If you pray for yourself or for things smaller than the Church then God will not answer because He is not interested in listening to such boring prayer. When you talk about the nation and world, He gets excited and starts looking for ways to help. This is training for how to love greater things. If you really live like that then even if you don't have time to pray God will still back you up.

In churches today people pray for their denominations, their social security check or their family problems and their pet. God's ears hurt when He hears those prayers and He will plug His ears. If those people prayed for God to use their church to help save the world and liberate God, He would perk up and be amazed because God is just like you. When you only talk about yourself in your prayer, God is thoroughly bored and nothing will happen. But if you pray for His righteousness and His kingdom, He will be caught up in your passion.

In order to fulfil bigger things you need an adventurous mind and be willing to take risks. Then God will tell you not to worry, that He is right behind you. If you throw yourself into overcoming the stone walls and persecution before you, God will take up your battle for He knows who is just and who is unjust. But first God will watch, giving you a chance to knock your opponent down with your own capability. This is the same thing a father and mother would do. If you come running to God to ask for help before you even confront your enemy, He, like any parent, will be ashamed to hear you and will send you back out again.

Create a good problem; be a heavenly troublemaker instead. I came to America and became a good troublemaker, and that's why America doesn't like me. America has built a prosperous society, but I came to shake this nation and Americans resent my disturbing their peace. But I did not come to destroy America, only to warn this nation that there is danger ahead. Someone has to warn the people and bring them out of disaster. You know there is a big battle coming so you must ready yourself in body and spirit. After you go first you can ask God to come and help you with anything you lack. Then God will say, "Go ahead. I am right behind you."

If you seriously sit down and pray in those circumstances, God will encourage you. As soon as proof of your commitment comes to God, an

## Importance of Prayer

avalanche of help will come to you. I have had the experience of thinking about some problem and not even praying about it, but already God knew my thoughts and went one step ahead of me. When I discovered that my thinking had been fulfilled, He smiled and said, "See what I did?"

You need the basic attitude of sincerity as a foundation of prayer. Otherwise, no prayer will work. More important for creating that atmosphere is to go out and serve one more person, knock on one more door, receive more persecution. That is more valuable than sitting for hours in a dark room praying. Prayer is only needed after you have exerted all your energy and it was not enough. Then you can ask God to come help. When you can do it then you don't have to ask God, but can tell Him to relax. The prayer for all seasons is the prayer for God's kingdom and His righteousness.

Do you think God prays sometimes? Sometimes without thinking a parent murmurs to himself or herself, "Oh, I wish my son would do this, or be that way." That is God's prayer also. God is murmuring about you, about me and about the Unification Church because this is an emergency and He is engrossed in His concern. That is God's prayer. You don't even have to sit down to pray; you can just talk to yourself as you go, whispering and murmuring your concern. That's prayer. In our case praying and doing is our life. Praying and waiting is not our life.

If you pray unconsciously in everyday life then undoubtedly you are becoming sons and daughters of prayer. If you give your last ounce of energy but it is not enough, then ask God for assistance and your prayer will be answered. If that were not the case, how could we ever subjugate Satan? Satan has given unending anguish and heartbreak to God for 6,000 years and if there were no way we could finally subjugate him then there would be no end to it. There must be a way.

The power of prayer works wonders, but prayer must be serious and done with one united heart, not a divided heart. When the moment of engagement comes, it is a most serious moment for both men and women, but in the Unification Church it is different because you leave it to me. Do you realise what a formidable job it is to pick your own spouse? In that moment you become dead serious, but prayer is even more serious than that. If you pray with that attitude then it will be answered. If your parents are on their deathbed it is a serious moment, and the words you speak then are urgent. There is no way you could doze at that time. Your prayer to God is more serious than that.

## Importance of Prayer

Prayer is like a covenant between you and God, a promise. Once you make a contract, you follow through and then it will undoubtedly be fulfilled. That is the attitude I am talking about. You must not be disappointed when prayer is not answered immediately. Some answers come late. At other times you should not be overjoyed when prayer is answered quickly. That is not necessarily the best thing.

Because you are surrounded by the world there are many stages to go through horizontally and vertically. The answer to prayer does not come from you but down from heaven and it takes time to reach you. There have been many foolish people who received answers to their prayers up to a point but who didn't go the final inch, and when they weren't satisfied they betrayed God. When you pray for the world you may not see things changing immediately around you, but far away the communist world starts to crumble. The impact of prayer can be felt in a far-away place. If you are in the Abel position, the answer comes from Cain and takes time to reach you.

You must think that your prayer today may not be fulfilled until thousands of years from now. I pray such prayers. I am not praying just for this world today; I am praying for 1,000 and 2,000 years from now. If that prayer makes a bridge between that time and now then the Unification Church will continue to flourish even a long time after I am gone from the earth. That kind of prayer is needed. If many of you pray that kind of eternal prayer, the world will start to shake and the impact will be far-reaching. The root of that prayer is your tears, sweat and blood, and out of it beautiful flowers will blossom.

When Jesus prayed on Gethsemane he was deadly serious, shedding tears, sweat and blood. All day long you must be in a prayer mood, not just one hour, but 24 hours. What prayer position do you prefer? The best is to kneel and lower your head. You have to restrict your body's freedom, as though it were bound. You will feel pain, but overcome it because you must be serious. Then God will know your attitude. That is a necessity for prayer. Without prayer Jesus and the saints could not have done the great things that had an impact on the world. When you resort to the power of prayer you can have hope because you never know when the fulfilment will come.

My prayer is centred on the culmination of the third seven-year course. You may think I relax when I am alone, but there is no moment of relaxation because my mind is always concentrated on the completion of the third seven-year course. You must understand the importance of

## Importance of Prayer

prayer and have conviction that prayer will be answered. Through prayer you can receive power.

Through prayer you can receive visions into the future and guide yourself accordingly. You will know what kind of difficulty is coming and how to divert it and overcome. If you know how to steer yourself then you can do big things, and prayer alone can pioneer such a path. It is more important than eating. I go out to nature because it gives me a better environment for prayer, and I love nature for that reason. I love the quiet of midnight. I don't say much about the visions I receive, but if you receive them then don't you think I do too? That kind of new world can only be reached through prayer. In that position you can taste love. This world is desert-like, but the world created through prayer has a climate where love can thrive.

You must learn how to generate your own power. You cannot expect that I will always pull you and push you out. You must make yourself self-propelling. In order to do that, prayer must be the diet of your life. Whether people recognise your efforts or not, you must do your duty enthusiastically because you have a covenant with God. Day and night you move on; there is no pause. That is a living testimony.

Every several years my topic of prayer changes, which shows progress to a new era. In a prayerful mind I know precisely what time it is in God's timetable. That kind of preparation is necessary for self perfection, and you must learn it through the power of prayer. Do you pray in the way I taught you today, for His kingdom and righteousness?

Pray that this country can become a centre of God's righteousness. Your country has seen many fervent patriots, but you must pray with more fervour than any of them. If your concern for this country is greater than God's then this country will survive, but otherwise it will crumble.

What is our goal and destination in the Unification Church? I am leading you where God desires for you to be. It doesn't make any difference whether it is difficult or easy because whether there are many obstacles in front of us is irrelevant. The important thing is not just getting there, but getting there in the shortest possible time. If we go quickly then there is less danger, but when the process is stretched out there are many opportunities for disaster and we must not allow that.

This is a transitional period; we are entering into a new era, a new plateau and history of faith. Therefore, this is a critical moment for you and God.

## Importance of Prayer

Last night I spoke to the department heads about the true meaning of home church. Home church is the greatest gift God and True Parents can give mankind. It has never existed before and will not again in the future. When you make this gift yours by fulfilling it, you will definitely become a son and daughter of God. I have prepared this precious gift for you for my entire life of sixty years and now I freely give it to you.

You can make it yours in six months. This is an incredible opportunity. Home church should be the subject of your prayer. Pray with a parental heart for your home church people as your children who are struggling in hell. Your heart as a parent must be grieved and desiring to save them. If you don't have that feeling then you are in a dire emergency; you must open your heart to parental feeling of love toward your people. If you don't have real love for them then push yourself until you do. No one has to teach a parent to love his children. If you feel like a parent to your home church then your love will be the same and no one will have to teach you.

Just finishing elementary school takes six years of daily attendance. Do you think home church is comparable even to elementary school? It is the school for becoming a messiah. Think of how important it is. Even though you might attend it your entire life, you must give your heart and soul because you could not have any better school. Even though you have only 360 homes, God will treat your efforts there as though you had given them for the entire universe.

In America there are about 70 million homes, and if each person had 360 homes we would need 200,000 members to cover all America. If the entire Christian population accepted Divine Principle and wanted to do home church, what would happen? There would be no room for you! There is nothing more important for you than this. Test your own power of prayer; take one person and pray for him fervently, constantly, without telling him. Pray tearfully for his well-being and then that person will feel a magnetic attraction to you. He won't know why he feels drawn to you.

If you receive in your prayer that you will meet a person at such and such a time, when you go there then that person will come. If you are dead serious then these things will happen. Hypnosis can transfer a person into another state of consciousness, but how much more can prayer change lives. There is no distance or limit to its influence because the power of thought travels everywhere. You can mobilise the entire spirit world by the power of prayer. You have experienced that I will work through your prayers and tell you certain things. There is no limit to the power of prayer.

## Importance of Prayer

When you have the right attitude in prayer then miracle after miracle will happen. The most important part of a launching pad is the foundation. At take-off it must not break under the heat and pressure. Your prayer is like a missile firing and you need a solid foundation. You must not pray from greed for yourself. That prayer would be harmful to you. Public prayer as a public person will cleanse you and elevate you higher and higher.

If you live with this high sensitivity to spirit world, you will sense what is forthcoming. Your perception will be keen and you can prepare for the future. You should know that you are like two people in one. Your inner man is like a mirror, clean and bright. When the inner and external men are not synchronised you feel anguish, but when they are perfectly aligned you feel joy and power. This is happening every day within you. When you see a person your inner man can tell you what kind of person he is, and if you hear a person's report, a sixth sense will tell you how truthful it is. When someone walks into a room, I can see whether he is bringing good news or bad.

Don't neglect this inner man but consult him all the time. When you are higher spiritually you are always there, always speaking with this inner man. You have a spirit man and he wants to talk to your physical man. You may not have any intention of saying anything yet suddenly you find your mouth moving. That is not you but your inner partner speaking. Even the rats of a ship can sense when a ship is in trouble and run away, but how much more should man, the supreme creation of God, know when life or death is coming? Shouldn't you be alerted when a certain destiny is forthcoming? For your inner and outer man to become one you need the power of prayer.

I have a family but I seldom pray for them. My prayer is anguish for the nation and world and cosmos. God will concern Himself with my well-being because I am concerned with God's. If I only paid attention to my family instead of to the world and God, my family would get sick. I don't concern myself with my family's well-being; I concern myself with the Church and God's work and I know God will take care of them in the meantime. This is the principle of give and take.

Those who want to do more for others will receive more; those who want to go down will be lifted up. Don't pray empty prayers. Now you know the power of prayer. Everyone needs to experience these things spiritually. You must know whether the things you do will succeed or fail.

## Importance of Prayer

You know that certain things will succeed because you feel pulled in that direction and are eager to go ahead. Your body is like the receiver of a radio. Free yourself from self-centred thinking, and then mighty things will happen to you. You must open that valve.

You are entitled to ask for God's power, but only for the sake of His righteousness and Kingdom. Then He will come down. Pray and act; you will feel different from yesterday and you will know the power of prayer is in action. Today is just the beginning; pray to tell God that you are just beginning and need His help. Make a showdown with God every day. It shall become second nature, and without being conscious of it you can live that life all the time. Let's do it then.

Let us pray.

## **Invocation at the Second Generation Matching**

Sun Myung Moon

November 16, 2009

Beloved Heavenly Father! If we were to stop the flow of time and ask ourselves where we can find true sons and daughters and the true parents, we come to realise that the 6.5 billion people of the world live in a time in history when there are no parents, sons or daughters anywhere on earth. So, Father, we ask You to take hold of them. We know that we have failed to become the firstborn sons and daughters of the heavenly kingdom, inheriting the unchanging, everlasting bloodline of God for all generations to come, and so have failed to become the true sons and daughters continuing an ancestral lineage that is centred on peace, with the heart of true fathers and true mothers burning with a loving and true heart.

Father, You have been unable to fulfil the providence of the ideal You held at the time of the Creation, by which You desired to love Your children who were brought into the world through the blessing of heaven with a heart of true love never before seen in history, and to give birth to children who are not inadequate - as people in the heavenly kingdom related by blood - to inherit the historical tradition of the right of the elder son. You have been unable to stand in the position of the true parent, and You could not love Your true children with a heart connected to them through the bloodline; this has been our lamentable history since the Fall. We are also aware that we thus lost the owner of the entire universe, the eternal and unique owner.

Amid such a history, You chose the pitiable Korean people living in the land of Korea to know about God, to think about God, and to ponder God's will and God's high and noble family, nation and world, and You allowed them to have traditions as a people and to be centred on a core ideology by which they can continuously yearn only for the One who is unique. Though there have been many nations and many peoples, Your son is aware of the fact that the Heavenly Parent endeavoured to have only the Korean people know God as the unique being.

Therefore, You searched and searched with an anxious heart to find the path through which You could manifest on earth, so that You could come down to earth and establish an ideal world that can live in the liberated and completely freed kingdom of heaven that brings unreserved freedom to the cosmos. And since then I have spent many years to pioneer the path to attend You.

## Invocation at the Second Generation Matching

Now, I have reached the age of ninety, and in these Last Days I will go to the spiritual world in the end and serve God, leaving behind incomplete achievements and results. But standing here before You are the second-generation members whom You have raised and whose blood has been purified through Your beloved blessed couples. Through True Parents, the tradition of the blessing has been newly established so that these young people are eligible to inherit the traditions of the heavenly kingdom, carrying on the virtuous lineage, pure blood and pure love. Clearing away Your sorrowful history, wherein the authority of the firstborn son and firstborn daughter could not be inherited, standing here are the children who were born of the blessed couples serving the Heavenly Parent, raised and nurtured to be distinguished as the chosen people in the midst of the world of heaven, earth and the liberation and freedom of Your triumph and glorious supremacy.

These are Your proud children who are seventeen to twenty-four years of age and who have inherited the virtuous bloodline, pure blood and pure love. They have gathered here to receive the blessing as those of the second generation. They were raised in the bosom of parents who received the blessing with nothing to be ashamed of... the original heart that watched over Adam and Eve as they grew in the original Garden of Eden, and they are participating in this incredible grace of the blessing of the second-generation children. Therefore, Heavenly Father, please love these young children even more, doubling the heart of love You wanted to give but were unable to give to their parents, and establish in them the traditions of goodness and peace that they should follow as the ancestors of thousands of generations. Please establish in them the substantial bloodline centred on Your life and eternal love and stepping beyond the fact that Your firstborn son and daughter could not be blessed, please embrace them with an even higher, wider and deeper love!

Please bestow Your grace of the blessing here, and now that You have opened new gates through which the tradition of the blessing of second-generation children from seventeen to twenty-four years of age emerges, please uphold it so that, passing through the love of the first and second generations, not only the third generation but thousands of generations to come may inherit the traditions of Your only sons and daughters who can carry on the traditions True Parents have established as the ancestors of peace and ancestors of the lineage.

Please guide them to embrace that path within the seven years between the ages of seventeen and twenty-four and to receive Your holy blessing and stand in the place nearest to True Parents.

## Invocation at the Second Generation Matching

Though many brothers and sisters have received the blessing before, at this time the seven-year period between the ages of seventeen and twenty-four for second-generation members has been set apart, so Father, please sanctify this period. True Parents' Birthday is approaching, as is the anniversary of their Holy Wedding, so please embrace, through the blessing, with a higher, deeper, wider and brighter love, their hearts that embody their original nature as they stand on this liberated occasion that stands in place of the Holy Wedding and the Golden Wedding of the True Parents.

The day of a new tradition in the blessing of second-generation members, receiving the blessing with the authority of the eternally liberated firstborn sons and daughters, has been opened, so please allow them to embrace their elders and show the results of their union as the fruit that can be set up as a textbook of the heavenly kingdom with which to instruct others. I hope and pray that you will permit those in this Blessing Ceremony to march forward to establish families which for generations to come, will embody the tradition of the heavenly kingdom and to establish the original tradition. Please bless them with greater blessing than ever before, and allow them to uphold the blessing even more than True Parents do, so that they can become the ancestors of thousands of generations who are permitted to have true authority over all things.

I report this earnestly, earnestly and even more earnestly in the name of True Parents. Aju! [Aju!]

Please receive glory and watch over us with love! Thank You, thank You so much. Aju! [Aju!]

At the conclusion of the Blessing Ceremony, True Father led all present in three cheers:

Heavenly Father Mansei! [Mansei] True Parents, Mansei [Mansei] The one hundred and ninety couples blessed today, Man Mansei! [Man Mansei] Be happy and live a good life.

## Let Us Be Grateful

### Let Us Be Grateful

Sun Myung Moon

June 18, 1978

London, England

Translator - Sang Kil Han

No one planned to be born. We just find that we have been born. And although your parents gave birth to you, they couldn't plan what kind of personality their baby would have. Now science has progressed and parents can find out the sex of the baby before it is born, but previously, parents never even knew if they would have a boy or girl.

Have you ever thought about what you would like to be if you could plan ahead of your birth? Now you are grown up and you have some concept of your life, but if you could plan your own image in advance of being born then no doubt you would be a very special baby. However, even if you turned out according to your plan, would you be satisfied for very long?

Even if you could be born to your own specifications, that would probably have little to do with your satisfaction. There would still be many, many elements with which you would not be satisfied. No doubt many of you, especially the women, complain to yourselves, "Why didn't my parents make me a little more beautiful? Why is my nose like this and my mouth like that?" Have you ever felt that way at one time or another?

Many times I have asked women whom everyone agrees are beautiful whether they feel pretty and beautiful. Almost always they reply, "No." They were dissatisfied with many things about their appearance. Everyone admired one sister's eyes, but she thought quite differently; her eyes were the part of her face that she hated most. They reminded her of an enemy of her father's and every time she looked in the mirror that unhappy memory was renewed. Although many people envied her beauty, she had all sorts of complaints about her appearance. No person is really satisfied with himself even though many other people feel that he should be. This is a very common thing. You can see that this is not a simple matter.

Someone was happy to find you just the way you are

Conception begins with two cells that keep dividing and by the time a person is an adult the number of his cells is truly an astronomical figure. We can imagine that the distance from the tip of our foot to the top of our

## Let Us Be Grateful

head is comparable to the distance from one end of the solar system to the other. A baby in its mother's womb is already a big universe.

The cells don't know how the whole being is going to be shaped. Imagine that the eyes didn't find their right place and ended up at the navel instead. Perhaps one palm might be turned outward while the other faced the normal way. The nose could have been made crooked by one simple misalignment of cells, or the teeth could have grown from the fingertips. Imagine how easily the parts of your body could have been misplaced. But they were not. Instead, everything took its proper position. Even if you don't feel handsome you can feel relieved and happy that you were born normal.

Do any of you women feel that you were very unfortunate to be born as a woman? Considering all the complicated processes of your body you have every reason to be grateful to be born as you were. Many mothers confess that when they are in labour it is so painful that they wish the baby were very small like a fist so that birth would hurt less. But then once the baby is delivered, the mother's concern turns instantly to her child and she checks everything to see that all is normal. She examines the eyes, ears, nose, hands and feet and opens the mouth to make sure the baby has a tongue. It is a great relief when the baby has its first bowel movement and the urine flows out right. This might sound funny, but the mother is quite serious about making sure the baby is functioning normally. Can you feel that or do you think the mother is worrying too much? The mother has great anxiety until the baby takes its first milk; then for the first time she knows that she has a perfectly normal baby and she is relieved.

You should know that someone was happy to find your eyes the way they are and every part of your body the way it is. Your own mother was the first one who really rejoiced at the way you function. What about your father? Your mother was so happy after making sure that everything was in the proper order that to see her relief your father was also happy.

When nursing her baby, does any mother think that it would be better if part of her baby's face were different? Even though the baby may be clearly out of proportion, she never thinks that way because she is happy that her baby is healthy. Does the father feel happy too? Does any father bring his child up thinking that she will have to have plastic surgery when she grows up because she is not very pretty? On the contrary, even though the father does not think she is beautiful he still believes that as she grows up everything will come into proportion. Don't you think the father and mother will feel like that?

## Let Us Be Grateful

Have you heard the saying that when a baby is very pretty at first she generally grows up not being so attractive, and when a baby is rather ugly when she is born that she grows up to be more beautiful? This seems to hold true generally. A girl who looks very pretty when she is 20 or 21 years old seems to become less beautiful as she ages. If she looks a little plump at 21 or 22 years of age then she will look good the rest of her life and not be ugly when she gets old. No matter how beautiful a girl is, it seems to be difficult to retain that beauty after she has given birth to three children.

Your parents were the first to be concerned about how you looked, and once your mother was satisfied that everything was all right she prayed and hoped and did everything for you. Now that you are fully grown what right do you have to complain about the way you look? It is unjust to complain about the way you look. If you keep your mind beautiful as you grow older, then always the appearance of your face and body will improve, becoming more and more beautiful.

Whoever can feel grateful in the midst of impossible circumstances will find himself in the highest place

If you don't like the way you look then do you wish your face could be moulded to your satisfaction? Of course not. No two petals on one flower look alike, and if you examine all the small stones and pebbles on a mountain carefully, you will see that they are all different. That is one of the beauties of nature, and so is the way you are born. To begin with we ought to be grateful for the fact that we were born normal, that our eyes are not malfunctioning or in a different place than other peoples' and not worry about whether we have attractive features. We ought to feel very happy to be born in the first place; then we must go on to be grateful to our own parents. If you are not happy at the way you are born then how can you ever be grateful to your own parents?

Now you have grown up and you have done many things before finally joining the Unification Church. Is the fact that you are in the Church a source of complaint, or should this be a reason to be grateful? What are you so grateful about? You have to get up early on Sunday morning and then come here with sleepy eyes, and then after my talk you find yourselves out in the world, caught up in all the frictions of dealing with people. How can you say you are grateful?

The fact that we are alive and get tired and sleepy is a source of gratitude. Last night I talked until 4:40 with one of the older members who recently came to give a report. I never slept at all, and when it was time for service I just washed my face and then came down here. Even though I was

## Let Us Be Grateful

utterly tired I felt I needed to speak to you family members. It is not easy sometimes, especially after a sleepless night, but then I felt grateful for that. You know how satisfying it is when you push yourself hard without rest and then finally you get a chance to sleep.

In your own lifetime, especially in the future, do you think there will be more moments of being grateful or more moments of being unhappy? Will more unsatisfying things happen or more happy things happen in your lifetime? Can you call yourselves happy now? Do you feel grateful?

Why do I talk about this? You might reply that it is because this attitude determines who goes to the best place in spirit world. If I speak too much about the spirit world then you will really feel lightheaded! In one word, though, whoever can feel grateful even in the midst of impossible circumstances will find themselves in the highest place in spirit world.

You might wonder who your eyes take after. Of course there is only one person whom you take after, God Himself. No one else. Your nose, ears and limbs all take after God's. There are some tall people, some short people, some people big and some small, and all of them have much use in God's world.

When you have to flee from a situation rather quickly do you think it is good to be big or to be small? When there is a great crowd of people and you want to get away quickly, the small ones have much advantage. Definitely when we have to house many people in one room, we find that being small is awfully convenient. On the other hand, if you need to take something off a high shelf then it is much more convenient to be tall.

Smaller people sometimes feel, "Why am I so small, when everyone is so big?" Never think in that way. Small people have many advantages. For instance, if there is a flood in an area, the small ones will be the first ones to submerge, and everyone will take it for granted that the small ones should be carried on the shoulders of the tall ones. Then in a time of famine when there is nothing to eat, you should think, "I was born prepared for this situation. Being small I don't have to eat much." When there is nothing around to eat and you find yourself as big as Mr. Orme you will be certain to starve, whereas if you are small you will never starve. Feel grateful for that. In the same critical situation the big person will never make it but the small one will. If your parents had hidden a very precious stone in a small hole then with your small hand you would be the only one able to take it out.

## Let Us Be Grateful

Don't ever feel dissatisfied or complain about the way you were born, even if you are small. Think about how at night a big person is certain to crash into the doorway in the dark, whereas if you are small you can easily get by it without running into it. You have to always think like that because there is always a valid reason behind these things, and thinking in that way will always help to make you more positive about what you were born with.

### Have confidence because you come from God

You may feel you don't have any particular talent but don't ever envy another person whom you consider gifted. Being born without an obvious talent can in itself be called a gift. Many people have a difficult time in life because of their so-called talent. You must really take hold of everything in your life like that. This not just a way of coping; it is a better attitude and way of life than the man has who was born tall or talented and has all kinds of problems.

Many women don't want to sing because they think they are not beautiful, but this is not good. The bullfrog is by no means beautiful yet he is the one who sings the most! No matter how you feel about yourself you are still beautiful and handsome, so you ought to sing out by all means. You have to feel that all the time.

Everyone likes the person who can sing and be optimistic. Even God likes that kind of person and will help him more than those who are always solemn or depressed. No one likes to hear critical comments all the time, including God. Some dogs are very cute but not if they bark all the time. A dog can bark once in a while but most of the time he has to be agreeable.

The pretty girl may have a smile that everyone likes, but even if you're plain your smile has a unique attraction that only you can have. The pretty girl can never smile the smile you can. You can smile in your original way and you can laugh your original laugh.

People walk in all different ways, each having unique characteristics. No two people walk exactly alike. Some people even walk as though they were swimming or trying to catch something. Everyone may have somewhat similar features, but they all laugh differently and smile differently. Some people start smiling with their mouths while others smile with their eyes. There is no set standard for smiling. You set the standard of smiling for yourself.

## Let Us Be Grateful

You can feel confident enough that when you see someone in a beauty contest you can think, "She is in the process of catching up with my smile. Mine is the perfected smile and she is just in the process of coming my way." If you don't like the way your face looks then feel it instead of looking at it. Then you will know that it is a very good face.

Everyone is different, and the one who may look very pretty from the front is not so pretty when you look from the back, while someone who looks beautiful from the side is not so beautiful from back or front. A woman whom everyone agrees is beautiful might have unattractive hands or feet. Some women have hips far out of proportion to the rest of their bodies.

If a man or woman is very handsome but his ears move like a donkey's then his whole look is out of proportion and is unattractive. If a person's face is not particularly special, however, and his ears are like a donkey's, that is actually becoming. It balances. Standard beauty with donkey-like ears doesn't suit, but an average or unattractive appearance goes together with this kind of ear. Now you know not to make light of these things for they are very important for conducting yourself in the right way.

Have you ever prayed to God at one time or another, saying, "God, why do I look the way I do now? Can I improve those looks?" We have one classical story about a grandmother in Korea who is so old that she is as wrinkled as a pumpkin. Everywhere I go she goes because she wants to be with me so much. Even if no one knows where I am she is already there, and if I ask how she found me, she replies, "I had to figure it out." Every time I give a talk she is there listening in the front row. If someone asks, "Why do you sit so close to Father all the time?" she says, "I am worried that if Father does not see my face he will miss me." She honestly feels that.

Once I told her, "Stop following me all the time and never sit near me again. Things go wrong if I even look at you!" Then she really had a problem because she felt she couldn't live without looking at me. After I spoke to her so strongly she disappeared for three days and I felt relieved. But what happened was that she went to seriously protest to God, "God, You simply have got to do something about this. Father says I am so ugly that he just cannot bear looking at me all the time." Then she asked God what she should do because she simply couldn't live without being around me.

I thought she was gone forever but after three days she came up to me with a beaming smile. She was so happy that she came even closer than before and I asked her, "Where have you been the last three days? I

## Let Us Be Grateful

thought you had gone for good." She replied, "I have been praying to God." Then I asked, "What did He reply?" She answered, "God told me that I shouldn't even worry about it because no matter how ugly I am I still look like Him. Also, no matter how beautiful a girl may be, she still has His looks. Then God told me to go even closer to you because I look exactly the way He looks. This is exactly what God told me."

This story became a real source of inspiration for everyone. If even an 80-year-old grandmother has that kind of guts then you young people must have confidence in the way you look and in the talents you have because they come from God. You can be confident that no matter how you think you look, all mankind is really in love with you. Not just one or two, but all men are really crazy about you. This is very important.

### Be content within yourself before you set out

If you don't like yourself, do you think someone else will like you? No one will like you if you don't like yourself. The person who hates himself will be hated by everyone. There is no way that people can like him because he is his own best friend, and if he doesn't like himself, who could he expect to like him?

It is also natural that if I love myself so much, I love my father and mother in turn. Since I like myself, someone else can come to like me as well. If I like myself then at the same time I can like other people too. You have to think like that. If you consistently feel like that and practice it then you can be loved by other people. If you are really liked by other people that means you like yourself and you like other people.

If you really introduce the element of light throughout your life of 70 or 80 years on earth, then living is actually rather simple. Our entire life falls into six categories: to go and come and to feel good and feel bad, to sleep in the evening and wake up in the morning. Our task is how to make full use of these six categories. When it is good to go some place and good to come from some place; and when it is good to fall asleep and then good to wake up and good while you are awake; and if you feel good after you feel bad, then your time will be well-spent.

When you feel good and then extend that to God, He will feel good too. When you feel good and extend it to other people they will likewise feel good. This is the true religious life. I like being here in England, so the rest of the foreign members will like it also. This is for my happiness as well as the happiness of everyone else. The fact that we are here and doing the work gives me pleasure and gives God pleasure in the same way.

## Let Us Be Grateful

Everyone must also learn at one time or another that if you eat food you don't particularly care for, you should eat it just as though it were the tastiest thing in the world. Then it can taste good. It is nice to eat tasty food, but what we ought to do is what we usually don't want to do. If you chew a slice of bread enough then it tastes very sweet. That simple food can be so tasty and sweet that you will never want to get butter or cheese to eat with it because it's not necessary, and also because it covers up the simple taste of bread. Hard work can be even more enjoyable than leisure because after we get the hard work done, resting is even more satisfying than usual.

This morning I want you to learn that we must simply be aware of being grateful for what we are bestowed with. When you wake up in the morning and see the sun shining you must be confident that the sun shines for you and not only for someone else. You can even think that if you did not exist that the sun would have no more use. The birds sing and even the insects buzz to please you rather than anyone else. You have to feel, "The stars twinkle and the moon shines just for me." We each have to feel like that.

Each person should make it a custom with himself to be grateful for the many things that he has been taking for granted. "That exists solely for me and if I don't appreciate it then it is all wasted, which is just not right." Wherever you go, feel grateful that these things exist for you. Even if it takes much conscious effort to understand, we have to learn this lesson of being grateful for every situation.

Most churches have comfortable pews and nice organs, but here we have become accustomed to sitting on the floor. After sitting for three, four or five hours your legs ache and your feet get numb. If you can think that this is a good situation then you are beginning to understand gratitude.

Many good people have been sent to prison who did nothing evil. If you find yourself in prison even though you may not have done anything wrong, it will be a totally new and broadening experience. That should serve as a source of gratitude too. When you go door-to-door and witness you cannot just start out and expect to be welcomed by the people. You have to be really content within yourself, and before you set out, think, "What kind of people am I going to meet today? Definitely I'll be meeting all different kinds of people-short, tall, people with smiles on their faces, people who leave a bad taste in my mouth." Just think that they are there for your own enjoyment. First of all you have to be contented; then as you visit them you will be able to receive all their different sentiments.

## Let Us Be Grateful

If you are very busy and going somewhere but someone stops you to ask the way, don't ever think that it is a bothersome thing. Take a moment and explain to him how to get to his destination. During that moment you are existing for that purpose alone; with that feeling you must perform that service. One thing is for sure; by doing that you will never lose. Much gain will result from that kind of situation and attitude. You will never lose because that is the nature of the universe.

A complaining mood can chase away someone who is trying very much to help. It is totally possible that he could be a tremendous help to you but because of complaining to yourself the chances are that you will chase him away.

### Starting today, lead a life of gratitude

One way or another all of you have joined the Unification Church and since coming everyone is grateful to be here. Who would God like more and who would heaven like more - those who always were grateful and happy in their ten years since joining the Church, or those who were always half complaining? It goes without saying that it is those people who have lived a grateful and happy life during these ten years who would be most welcomed by heaven.

Starting today, you are about to lead a life of being happy and grateful, aren't you? Then in your mind there is no cloud and you feel less tired and downcast. You will work more efficiently and even accomplish better everything that you plan.

You can check this point by putting it into practice for one week, trying to be always grateful and happy as much as you can. Then at the end of the week, pray to God about anything. You will feel that your prayer will come more freely and be answered right away. It will be like seeing the sunshine. If you feel very unhappy inside, however, like having a cloud over your mind, then at the end of the week when you pray to heaven you will feel a heavy feeling and know that your prayer is not working so well.

You will find out that you always have to protect the openings in your body; you have seven of them in your face. When you hear something you must listen to it in a positive way and feel that it is doing something good for you. Feel that it is meant to be good for you. Even if you hear someone complaining, think that he is getting rid of his own problems; never let it shake you.

## Let Us Be Grateful

When your eyes see something, look at it always in a positive way. If you see someone who doesn't do anything right, then think, "He is trying to get rid of his own problems that way." Turn everything into something positive. Then you can look with generous eyes. Feel that a person will or will not do a certain thing as a result of whether or not you look at him with generous eyes.

Sometimes people don't like bad smells, but you have to teach your nose a lesson. Give a sermon to your own nose about how it likes nice smells but it should also like unpleasant smells. When you talk, speak as though you were singing. When you have some hard things to do, accept the fact that once in a while you have to do hard work also.

When you feel contented within yourself then you will become very generous. From early morning to evening see everyone in a positive way and never resent people. Then in the evening you won't feel so tired but will even be inspired to speak to people more. If you experience one day in your life like that then your witnessing will become very successful. Even though not one person responds that day, your feeling will be planted in everyone's heart and there it will grow.

When I was in prison I normally prayed seven hours a day. One day in prison someone said something which upset me so much that I could not help but shout out one word to counterbalance it. To my amazement it took me a full two weeks to recover from that. Sometimes it is that difficult. Becoming upset and angry hurts the religious life very much, damaging the peaceful inner life. You know it is only on the warm days that flowers bloom, not on the stormy, cold days. Likewise, our minds should create this warm climate in which to bloom.

Those who never feel contentment or peace and gratitude in their minds can never help other people, let alone save them. When you go out witnessing people sometimes say harsh things to you, but never get angry at them. Be prepared for that and respond, "Now is the time when I can be really grateful."

If you practice only this one thing during your witnessing it can bring more sense of goodness to your life than any fancy thing. It is worth spending the rest of your life learning this one thing, to be grateful under all circumstances. You can be grateful because things are difficult. People often complain to me that nothing seems to go smoothly, but then they have to try harder to get things done. If you can go over all difficult situations and still be thankful then you have nothing but success ahead of you.

## Let Us Be Grateful

These days some of you bring your lunch with you during the day. Do you put it in your pocket) Sometimes it is a nuisance because it is heavy, but then that can be a source of gratitude too. Have you ever had the impulse to console the sandwich bumping around in your pocket all morning and say, "You worked hard and now I will eat you in a good way"? It reveals a good nature if you feel like that. Eating that simple food tastes much better once you know how to be grateful.

Perhaps you start the day out with a grateful mind, then by lunchtime you feel just a lime complaint, then by dinner maybe you are thankful, but in the evening you complain a little more. What kind of day is that? How much better it would be if you had a grateful mind throughout the day. Would you want to become like that?

Do you each have a handkerchief? If you don't then you should buy one and use it to train yourself. One way is to fold it around your hand; then on a normal day if you feel like complaining, look at the handkerchief and let it remind you of this morning's resolution. This kind of technique is necessary.

So far you have been witnessing with the attitude, "I am supposed to do this and I don't have much choice." If you go out witnessing in that mood then you can't be grateful because of the purpose you serve. How many of you have been witnessing with grateful minds? Don't tell a lie!

We have much to complain about because the centre is congested and the food is not so good and you can't even take a bath every day. Sometimes you meet people who are not so good, and you don't even have an automobile to go places but have to walk. If you want to complain there are many topics. Those of you who have an average of one complaint a day, raise your hands. No one? It is not likely that no one complains!

Sometimes people laugh at you at the wrong time and sometimes people step on your foot so you complain. Many times you have an urge to complain. Sometimes when you want to cross the street someone bumps you aside and is offensive. Let's get it straight; those who have complained an average of one time a day, raise your hands. That's more like it. Those whose hands did not go up, you are lying! This is important enough to take time to talk about because if you make a habit of complaining then no blessing will come to you, even though heaven may try; if you gripe then heaven has to change its direction. How can you witness and complain at the same time? You can never effectively witness to another if you complain.

## Let Us Be Grateful

Starting today, you should carry some token reminder for the times when you have the urge to complain. Let us try for the rest of the week never to complain, even one time, and even if you meet an impossible situation still smile with gratitude. See what happens when you go to knock on people's doors. Don't think about doing it for the rest of your lives but just for one week. If you really experience this then at the end of the week I will urge you to complain and everyone will choose not to.

An ugly man who tries to be grateful even when he has ample reason to complain has more power than a magnificently handsome man. It's like the law of indemnity. If someone works hard when he doesn't have to then his effort has much more meaning than just fulfilling what is required of him.

Whoever has lots of reasons to complain but doesn't can feel that he is paying 1,000 times more indemnity. Those who are not handsomely born but are very grateful are a thousand times better than the handsome man or beautiful woman who can only harbour grievances. When you look in the mirror, be determined to make a beautiful woman and a handsome man ashamed by your being grateful all the time. By living this way you are shaming the people who have great worldly standing. Can I trust you in this?

Many people may pray for hours but they still complain. Certainly this does not make any sense because it nullifies their prayers. No matter how nicely a person may witness to other people, if at the end of the day he complains then it's like spilling all the clean water into muddy water; the water is never clear. Look at nature and everyone around just as if you were seeing the bright shining sun in the morning.

I wonder sometimes why men started shaving their beards. Why do you think? If you have a heavy beard then even if you have a sense of deep gratitude it doesn't show, but if you shave your beard off, the slightest emotion shows in your face. I think that's why men started shaving.

What about women; why don't they have beards? They are supposed to show every emotion that they have and I hope they will all be good, positive emotions. I think women are experts at laughing, singing songs and dancing. The only time men become happy is when women are happy.

Today is June 18th, and until June 25th we will continue to be grateful and happy all the time. Shall we do that? I feel that if you could live a life like this for one full year, it would be the same as if you had prayed for three

## Let Us Be Grateful

hours a day. After praying for that amount of time you become closer to receiving spiritual experiences. If you feel this way then it will be like a sunny day and the flowers will bloom in the warmth and everywhere there will be peace and contentment. You can become like this by your feelings.

There is a Korean saying that the harmonious family will always be successful. That means that if you have a happy, grateful life within the Church, never complaining, then everything that you do will bring nothing but success, health and agreement. When you are elated and laughing then you are opening yourself up and even your blood can become clean. If you live like that then even though you are very tired after coming back from a day's witnessing you will still look much prettier coming back home than when you started out in the morning after a refreshing sleep.

If then you still cannot tolerate something and you're about to burst, always call God's name. Then you will get over that situation because God has been overcoming for many thousands of Years. If I can do it, you can. If you have that feeling then you can immediately surmount the problem.

Don't make light of this; I thought I needed to talk to you about this more than anything else. When I looked at you I thought this was what you needed most...to be grateful in every situation.

Let us pray.

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

### **The Path of Life for All Humankind**

Sun Myung Moon

January 17, 1999

Olympic Weightlifting Gymnasium, Seoul Korea Global Expansion of True Families speaking tour

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen:

I am deeply grateful that you have taken the time from your busy schedules to help me make today's gathering such a success. Our theme for today is, "The Path of Life for All Humankind."

Today the world is lost in great confusion, and cries out in agony. We face endless conflict as individuals, in our families, in our nations and in the world. As individuals, we are confronted with inner turmoil between our mind and body. Families are affected by the moral decadence of young people and the breakdown of family-centred traditions. Historical rivalries lead to distrust and even war among our nations, fanning the embers of uncertainty and hopelessness in the world. The solution to all these problems lies in developing an ideal love relationship with God

#### God's purpose for creating humankind

Throughout history, humankind has sought to answer the basic question: Why are we born? Some have concluded that they were born for the sake of their country. Others have decided that they were born for the sake of their parents. Still others believe they were born for their own sake. People of faith believe they are born for the sake of God.

Yet it is not enough to say that God created the universe for the sole benefit of human beings or even for God's own benefit. The creation of humankind involved the cooperation of many beings and elements. Although each had its own inherent purpose, they worked together to initiate the creative process. God's purpose in creating, the angels' purpose in assisting, nature's purpose in providing the materials, and even the human purpose for being created are all consistent. There is some common purpose that is pleasing to God, to the angels, to the rest of creation and to human beings themselves.

This shared purpose is something that, the longer it is possessed the greater the happiness and joy it provides. It is something that, once we possess it, we would never let it go. It cannot be external in nature. It is

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

something internal and invisible. Things like knowledge, money and power are merely collateral conditions that are needed in people's lives. We are not born into the world for the purpose of possessing them. Such external things may exist in a reciprocal relationship with humankind only temporarily, not eternally.

God has no need for money. If Almighty God ever needed money, He could create as much as He desired. Also, we know that God is the root of all knowledge, since He created the universe through certain principles and laws. Furthermore, the Creator is the origin of power, so God has no need to seek power.

What then is this common content or purpose? It is something we cannot arrive at through human effort alone. This is because human effort cannot control the fundamental origin of life. This content is something that directs the motivation, course and even final destination of each person's life.

From this perspective, this common content can only be true love. Human beings are born in love and are destined to go the path of love. People even die for love. This shows that love is more valuable than life itself. Moreover, we see that love precedes life. That is why people willingly offer even their lives for the sake of love.

Love is eternal. If we look at novels, poems and other works of literature, we see how authors set unchanging and eternal love as the ideal. Clearly, human beings are not satisfied with momentary or finite love. Our desire is for love that is eternal.

Love has the power to disarm God completely. Even God is vulnerable to love. Almighty God cannot resist breaking into a big smile when smelling the fragrance of love from human beings. God enjoys love stories, too. Yet how much more pleasing it is when love is actually practiced!

Each organ in our body was created for the sake of love. For example, the eyes were obviously created for the purpose of sight. To see what? The eyes were created specifically to look for love, which is the common theme among all beings. The nose was made to smell, specifically to smell the fragrance of love. Similarly, our ears were created to hear the sounds of love. Among all the sounds we hear, the one sound that we never get tired of hearing is the sound of someone saying, "I love you." This is as true for senior citizens as it is for young people.

Love is the only power that can bring all beings into a state of mutual attraction. Here, love refers to true love, which every being in the entire

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

universe welcomes. True love is the type of love that is publicly endorsed by God, the angelic world, things of creation and all people. If we were to cover the entire universe with a blanket of love, no being would want to crawl out from under that blanket. From this perspective, it is clear that the creation of the universe and life itself originated from true love.

### True love is the origin of the creation of the universe

When human beings reach the state of consciousness in which they are able to love the universe, all the doors of the universe open to them. For example, I am just a tiny being occupying this space right here. However, centred on love, I can have a reciprocal relationship with a being of any size or magnitude. Let us say that God is an extremely large being. Then by the power of love, I can rise to a position reciprocal to that of the Absolute God. This is possible because love is an attribute of God.

Thus, a person who recognises and keeps God's covenant of love can enjoy freedom anywhere in the universe. A person who is intoxicated with God's love can examine a single grain of sand for a thousand years without ever being bored. Such a person will see light radiating from his or her own hand. When lying alone at night, a person feels as if he or she is lying on a golden bed and radiating golden light. This may sound unbelievable, yet it is true. If you reach this state, you can stand on a hilltop and feel that all creation is cheering to welcome you. Have you ever experienced this? The thought that we are born into a universe of love not only gives us a feeling of infinite happiness, it also makes us want to proclaim to the world, "Hey, look at me!" God was working in the laboratory, and made the most ideal, most sensational discovery: that discovery is each one of us.

We are created in a position reciprocal to God's love. Therefore, any act of self-destruction is the greatest of sins. Conversely, loving and protecting oneself are acts of great goodness. That is why suicide, the act of self-destruction, is such a momentous violation of heart. Suicide contributes to breakdown of the universe.

A person might be imprisoned and tortured to the point of vomiting blood. In that moment, if he or she feels God's love, that suffering becomes a key that opens the door to God's embrace with a love that penetrates to the marrow of his or her bones. A person who perceives his or her suffering in such a way is even able to face death with happiness.

By this example, we see that anyone who lives within the power of true love is a person of great strength. Even if someone were to offer this

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

person a country or the world, he or she would not be swayed. Even Satan would be forced to surrender before such a person. Such an individual, called by God to represent all humankind centring on this cosmic love, would be the Messiah. Jesus is that representative. We can never find this cosmic love without going through the Messiah. It is reasonable to say that all people on earth will have to follow the Messiah. Jesus said, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) The meaning of this would be clearer if the word "love" were added: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life, and the love; no one comes to the Father, but by me."

The Divine Principle of the Unification Church teaches that energy is produced when a subject partner and object partner become one. In a family, parents hold the position of the subject partner and children hold the position of object partner. Once they have a reciprocal relationship of love they become one entity, a true family. This entity then becomes a new object partner that can unite with a larger subject partner. With God as the subject partner, the parent-child union becomes one with God. We can also say that when a perfect subject-object partnership is formed with God, centring on the ideal of love, God and humankind can exist in total oneness. When the realm of love between God and humanity becomes a reality, the light of love will shine throughout the universe as bright and constant as the sun.

In this way, each of us is a person in whom the lives of both parents are brought together as one, and is also a partner in our parents' love. We are one with their love and one with their ideals, including happiness and peace. For a parent, the joy of worldly success is nothing compared to the joy of reuniting with a lost child. This shows that the child embodies the highest ideals of the parents.

Each of us is connected to our parents' life, love and ideals, and no one can sever these connections. Even God cannot sever them, nor can the universe. In fact, all the forces of the universe work together to safeguard these connections. This is because the parents are the cause and the children are the result. The parents and children are one, centring on love. Cause and effect become one and form the substantial realm of love. This is a principle of the universe.

For this reason, wherever the child goes the mother and father will follow. Even in the spirit world, your parents will always want to be with you. In the original ideal, therefore, it is unnatural for a person to dislike being accompanied by his or her parents. Such behaviour tears the universe

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

apart. When a person doesn't like to go with his or her parents, it means that he or she is already moving away from the Principle and toward the Fall.

Thus, acts of filial piety, such as loving and caring for our parents as we would ourselves, are the most precious things. That is why there is a saying, "Good fortune comes to a harmonious family" On the other hand, divorce cuts through family harmony like a knife. The law of the universe does not allow such an act. Parents who disobey this law find themselves longing for the good fortune of having a harmonious family.

### Our three parents are this earth, our natural parents and our Heavenly Parent

Each person comes into the world through three sets of parents. The first parent is the material world. Elements from the world of matter combine to form each person as the centre of the material world and as a complex material being. Thus, it can be said that these physical elements themselves are the ancestors who gave us birth. At the same time, the material world is an extension of us. The universe is created so that matter can settle only in the ideal of love. It is only in the ideal of love that all cells can live in tranquillity. However, this is ruined whenever a person becomes angry.

Our second set of parents is our natural parents. By giving birth to us, our parents gave us a particular form, and to this extent they are the masters of our lives. However, no matter how hard they may try, our parents cannot be the masters of our love. The master of love is God. In this context, God exists so that love can expand into the entire universe and be made eternal.

Because God is the subject partner of love, God becomes the Parent centring on love. God is our third Parent, so we have three sets of parents.

Human life can be divided into three periods: life in the womb of about ten months, a physical life of about a hundred years, and life in the spirit world that lasts tens of thousands of years into eternity. If we look at our own face, we also see three stages: the mouth, the nose and the eyes. These reflect the three periods of our lives. The mouth symbolises the period in the womb, which is a world of material. The nose symbolises the period on earth, which is the world of humanity. The eyes symbolise the period in heaven, which is the spirit world.

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

To the foetus, the aquatic world of its mother's womb is a world of total freedom. Interestingly, although it is constrained within the confines of the womb, the foetus feels completely free. In the womb, it can't stretch its legs, and it relies on an umbilical cord to breathe and receive nutrients for survival. Its nose and mouth are both useless in that world. Nevertheless, to the foetus, the world in the womb is one of complete freedom.

At the time of birth, do you think the foetus would say, "I am going into the world to eat delicious rice, sweet honey and lots of cake with this mouth?" No. The opposite is the case. It would say, "Oh no! I don't want to leave!" However, even if the foetus doesn't want to leave its mother's womb, when the time comes it has no choice. As the amniotic fluid flows out, the foetus follows soon thereafter. This is what happens in a normal birth. As soon as the baby is born, it begins to cry. At the same time, it starts to breathe through its nose and becomes linked to the second world, the world of air.

As the baby leaves the womb to enter the world of air, the umbilical cord is discarded along with the amniotic sac and everything it needed in the world of the womb. With the destruction of these things, the baby is born into the bosom of its new mother, the planet Earth. Once born, the baby begins to eat with its mouth and breathe through its nose. The food we eat on earth nourishes our physical body, but it does not contain the essential element of life. This life element is nothing other than love. Thus, while we are in this world, we also need to breathe the air of love. We need to inhale this air of love from our mother and father.

A new born baby automatically searches for its mother's breast, following the vibrations of her love. Whether she is beautiful or ugly does not matter to the baby. The only thing that matters is that she is its mother. It is a sacred scene manifested in limitless variety. We are born in love and we grow by receiving love. Each of us is the substantial fruit of our parents' love. The nature of our parents' love is made visible in us. Parents love their children because their children are the fruit of their love. Boundless love can multiply from this fruit. In this way, we are linked to the love of the individual, family, tribe, nation, world, universe, and ultimately to the essential love of God.

### I am the fruit of my parents' love

Once we are born, our parents take responsibility to see that we become good human beings during our life on earth. Our parents act on behalf of the world, the nation and the family to teach and provide for us. We receive material things and education from our parents so that we may become

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

complete as individuals. Based on this, we then become linked to a horizontal foundation of love, which is marriage.

Parents take responsibility for us until we marry. After marriage, we inherit the love shared by our mother and father. When we marry and start rearing our own children, we begin to understand how much our parents loved us, and thus come to inherit parental love. In this way, the individual becomes capable of receiving and giving love completely. This is how each of us matures as a complete man or woman.

We are born and mature in the vertical love of our parents, and later we engage in horizontal love. This is the only way we can find the integrated realm of love. Heaven and earth together form a spherical world, covering all the dimensions of top and bottom, left and right, and front and back. When the vertical and horizontal love relationships are linked, they interact, revolve, integrate and finally emerge as a single centre of harmony. Once the vertical love of heaven and earth is firmly established as the axis internally and externally, the need for horizontal love arises. This takes place during adolescence.

During adolescence, even the sight of an autumn leaf blowing along the ground can seem inspiring. Girls who used to be so reserved when they were younger suddenly start doing things to their hair, putting on makeup and trying on all sorts of clothes and accessories. Their interests expand as well. These are horizontal phenomena of love.

So we are travellers on the path of life. The most important thing on this path is to experience and embody vertical and horizontal love. We need to build a family centring on the love of true parents, true husbands and wives, true brothers and sisters, and true sons and daughters. Next, we need to expand ourselves horizontally, multiplying into families in all directions. When these families, linking the horizontal and vertical, manifest themselves as true families connected to the levels of tribe, society, nation and world, then this world, interlinked by true love, will be the kingdom of heaven.

When a husband and wife love each other, their relationship symbolises the planting of God. Parents represent God's original position and husband and wife each embodies different aspects of God. Also, each child is like a small God. Since God is the original entity of true love, when the various members of the family link themselves to true love, they become one body with God. Parents are the living embodiment of God and the children represent God as well. Thus, three generations stand in the position of God, centring on true love.

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

This is why all members of the family—parents, husbands and wives, and children—need true love. A family formed on true love in this way is the foundation for the kingdom of heaven. The kingdom of heaven will be established when we create the foundation of true love. This is the formula. The family is the centre of the entire physical universe. People today do not realise that their family represents their country, world and universe. They do not know that their family is the centre. Breaking apart a family is an act of aggression against the country, world and universe. Because a perfect family is the foundation for a perfect universe, a person who loves the universe as he or she loves the family can travel freely everywhere. God, as the Parent of the entire universe, is in the central position of love.

### The path to be followed by a family centred on true love

When a man and woman become one centring on true love, they form an ideal couple and build an ideal family. By doing so, they stand in a position representing God and thus are connected to everything in the universe. When this happens all of God's possessions become theirs. Think how wonderful that would be! This is the reason we naturally desire to have dominion over all creation.

Men and women come together as pairs to build families, societies, nations and the world. The family centring on one man and one woman is the model for the tribe, and the tribe is the model for the nation. Families strive to achieve the ideal family, tribe and nation. Ideal nations will emerge based on families that establish such a foundation.

Respected guests! The greatness of true love is that it enables us to become God's object partners and also enables God to become ours. The Bible speaks of God being in us, and Jesus being in us. This is similar to the idea that the parent is in the child, the grandchild is in the grandparent, and the grandparent is in the grandchild.

A grandmother and grandfather bind their hearts together centring on their grandchildren. This is necessary so that the vertical line of love can have a beginning. Then, grandchildren become one with their grandparents. Grandparents are in the same position as God, so we need to attend them as we would attend God. Grandchildren will not be able to find the vertical axis of love without doing this.

After the formation of the vertical axis, horizontal expansion can develop. The horizontal can be connected to all directions, although the vertical has only one direction. The horizontal can turn north, south, east or west; it

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

has a range of 360 degrees. The vertical can move centring on only one axis and cannot be split.

Our first task is to create mind and body unity, centring on love. We need to know how to love the spirit world, which is the vertical world centred on God. Furthermore, if in the future a central country emerges, we will have to love humanity centring on that country. When we love the spirit world and the whole of humankind by means of sacrifice, service and dedication, we can automatically become the central figures who can have dominion of love over the two worlds and make them into one. Then God will surely dwell there.

The entire spirit world and physical universe together are called the cosmos. The spirit world and the universe yearn for the unity of the cosmos centring on true love. True love can unite the cosmos. True love can transform all families into completed families and make them one. Thus, we can conclude that true love is the only thing that humanity needs absolutely, whether we are alive on earth or are in the spirit world.

All beings are attracted to true love. Animals and plants are attracted to the one who possesses true love. They want such a person to be their master. Every being is trying to become one with the person who has true love. The desire of all things is to be closer, to dwell together with, and to be under the dominion of a person who possesses true love. We can conclude, therefore, that nothing in this world is more precious than a true person who possesses true love.

Human beings have no wings. If we want to fly farther than any insect or bird, or circle the planet faster than an airplane, we cannot be confined to our substantial physical body. Even the strongest runner cannot run for very long. As the highest being in creation, human beings are in a reciprocal position equal to God's. So human beings need to be able to act even more quickly than light, which travels at about three hundred thousand kilometers per second. It is our spiritual selves that make such a thing possible. I can be in Seoul, and my spirit self can travel to New York and be back in an instant, faster than a bolt of lightning. The spirit self is capable of acting at the speed of thought.

The fastest action in the world is not the transmission of electromagnetic waves. It is love. Love travels faster and flies higher than anything in the world. When two people at opposite ends of the Earth love each other, they pull toward each other from across the globe. That is the power of love. In the world of God's original ideal, a person who has experienced

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

true love has the ability and authority to possess instantly anything God wants.

People need to experience such a state while on earth. One can rise to this position only if the physical and spirit selves become one while establishing a love relationship with God, centred on a true family. We can feel God's love by loving our countrymen, the people of the world, and creation. Each of us, regardless of nationality, has to develop the heart to love people of all races. We need to love not just people; we need to love even the smallest microorganism. This love has to spring naturally from within. When a flower blooms, its beauty and fragrance come naturally. The blossom of love has to bloom in the same way. The fragrance of love would fill the air naturally.

To do this, we need to receive the nutrients that make it possible for the blossom of love to bloom. In the same way that plants receive nutrients from the soil and air, we receive nutrients from our physical body and spirit self. We receive vitality elements from our physical body, and we receive living spirit elements from our spirit self.

This is how we become beings who are totally equipped to love and how we develop the ability to fly anywhere. When this happens, the solar system and the entire universe become the stage of our activity.

### The spirit world is a world centred on love

When human beings finish their physical life, they go through a second birth. This is called death. The place into which we are born this second time is the spirit world. We go into the spirit world and, on behalf of the entire universe, receive love from God, our third Parent. That is to say, we receive ideal love. So in the spirit world, unity is inevitable.

At the moment of our death, we leave the second world, the world of air, and fully connect to the third world, the world of love. We leave behind the love of our natural parents and siblings and enter the spirit world. There we eventually enter the sphere of love in which we merge with the original body of God. The seed comes from the original body, so it has to bear fruit and return to the original body.

In the spirit world, people breathe and live centred on love. A person who is unable to develop a complete character of love will be limited in his or her movements. This person will not be able to move freely. If there are several gates, for example, he or she may be allowed to enter through one gate only. If a person wants to be able to fit in with any season, any

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

place or any time, he or she needs to develop a character of perfect love. This is why human beings were created to live through three stages.

The dragonfly lives first as a nymph, swimming around in water. Then it climbs out of the water and moults. Finally, it starts to fly and begins catching and eating bugs that it would never have imagined eating while underwater. It flies around with the world as its stage. There are many insects that have wings and develop through different stages. Human beings, who are the highest form of creation, have wings of a higher dimension.

We are born in love, live in love and, as God's representatives, give birth to sons and daughters through love. Eventually, we reach the resting place of love and return home so that we may live eternally in God's presence. In other words, our lives begin in love, ripen in love and are finally harvested as the fruit of love. When a person dies, he or she harvests the fruit of love.

During our life, we receive the love of our parents, share love with our husband or wife, and give love to our children, bringing to fruition all the seeds of God's love sown in the internal world of love. Eventually, we harvest this fruit and go into the next world. When we become completely one in love, we come to resemble God. If a husband and wife work together to complete the three stages of love and then go to the spirit world, they will exist as creators in a reciprocal relationship with God, who is the eternal subject partner. That is what happens when a husband and wife die centring on love. We begin and end in God.

The reason people have to die is that our love is limited as long as we are in our physical body. The physical body is inadequate for developing fully as an object partner to God's unlimited love. This is why we are transformed into a spirit, which is invisible. We die so that we can become one with the ideal of love, together with all of heaven and earth. Death is not a path to suffering. It is a time when the gate of happiness is thrown open, enabling us to possess cosmic love. To die means to move from a world of land, where we crawl and walk, to a world where we fly freely. We pass through death in order to become qualified travellers who, with love, can enjoy the entire universe. That is why death is, in reality, a new birth.

We started out in our mother's womb. The womb was the first world in which we were nurtured. When we were born, we separated from that world and entered a new world. Likewise, in death the spirit self cuts off and flies away from the physical body, which is like its womb. Human

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

beings pass through a world of water and a world of land and air, until they come to live in the eternal world of love.

In the spirit world, love is the life element. As long as your command is given through love, anything you say will be accomplished immediately, and nothing will be impossible. Even if a billion people say they want to have dinner, the appropriate meal can be prepared and the feast can be ready in an instant. If all the guests say they want to become princes and princesses, then everyone will indeed be turned into princes and princesses. This will actually be possible.

So now that you know these things, would you like to live here on earth or go to the next world? When we are in the womb, we think the womb is the best place to be. We just spend our time kicking. If someone were to try pulling us out midway through, we wouldn't like it at all. When it is finally time to come out of the womb, it is like dying and then being resurrected. In the same way, after physical death we are resurrected to a new form of life. Therefore, death is actually a second birth.

### God and humankind are in a parent-child relationship

Ladies and gentlemen, because human beings fell, our life course is not a smooth path. The Fall of the first human ancestors led to misery for human beings. God also suffered misery. For this reason, we do not dedicate our lives only to the accomplishment of the ideal world. An even more important goal for our life is to clear away the sorrow and agony in the heart of God, who is the origin of all life. Thus, when human beings finally attain happiness, then God too will be happy.

God and humankind have gone through the course of history in the same situation, pursuing the same goal. As a result of losing Adam and Eve, God has walked the most difficult path, a path that no one would choose to walk. Human beings too have walked this inevitable path of destiny brought about by the Fall, always hoping for the coming day of salvation.

Humankind's most fervent hope is to become sons and daughters of God. This is because no relationship is more intimate than that of parent and child. We were born when the love and life of our parents converged, and thus we represent their ideals. However, words like love and ideals do not make sense in reference to just one person. Life comes from a love relationship between a husband and wife; it cannot be created by one person alone. When God created human beings, He created us to be the object partners of His own love, life and ideals. This is amazing and incredible.

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

If I did not exist, my parents' love would not have become visible. The love, life and ideals of my parents exist in relation to me. I am the fruit of my parents' love, life and ideals. That is why the child's position is the most precious of all.

It is remarkable that we started from a point where our parents' love was our love, our parents' life was our life, and our parents' ideals were our ideals. That is why parents look at their children and say, "These are the sons and daughters we love." Parents sense, realise and know that their children are the substantiation of their love, their lives and their hopes.

A single day cannot pass without parents missing their beloved children. Even if it has been only a few minutes since they last saw them, they want to see them again. If someone were to try to sever this relationship, they would find it impossible to break, for children are the bone of their parents' bones and the flesh of their flesh. If their children disappear, parents feel as if they want to die. Their ideals are fulfilled when their children succeed.

Even parents born into this world deprived of true love, true life and true ideals due to the Fall know what it is like to love their children like this. How much more, then, would this be true for God, who is the subject partner of all parents!

### Completion of the providence of salvation

Had Adam and Eve not fallen, they would have been the children and royal descendants of God's direct lineage. Adam and Eve were in the position of prince and princess who stood to inherit the kingdom of heaven in the spirit world and on earth. At the same time, because they were created as the object partners of the invisible God, who is the subject partner, Adam and Eve were substantial beings who could receive God's love. They were substantial manifestations of the invisible God.

It is the special privilege of a child of God to say, "God is mine. All that is God's is also mine. Even God's love, life and ideals are mine." It is up to human beings to recover this amazing and incredible value that was originally ours.

If God is the subject partner of love who exists eternally, then the reciprocal partners of God's love also exist eternally. When I become one with God's love, God becomes me. Had Adam and Eve not fallen, their bodies would have been the homes where God could dwell. They would have placed God at the centre of their hearts and become entities of love,

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

life and lineage who would be united eternally through true love. If they had done this, our mind and body would not be in conflict today.

The Fall means that we inherited the life and lineage of evil, centring on evil love. We were born from false parents, false olive trees. We must therefore rebuild the lineage by changing that false olive tree into a true olive tree. We have to be engrafted onto the true olive tree, go through at least three generations, and produce fruit that itself becomes true olive trees representing the original standard. Then the providence of salvation will be completed, and fallen people will be restored to their original state.

In this way, God is trying to make us into children of the Parents of goodness, based on loving oneness with God. This is why God sends the Messiah to earth as the True Parents. The Messiah is the one who comes to restore the lineage of all of humankind to God and establish the original ideal of creation.

All people desire to be the best. We want to be God's sons and daughters, God's princes and princesses, heirs to God's kingship. Everyone has this original desire, yet we have inherited a different lineage. We say that life is an ocean of suffering as we lament at our birth, lament over our lives and lament even as we die.

Thus, it is important to know how to end the struggle between our mind and body and unite them as one. A person who cannot unite his or her own mind and body will not be able to play a role in uniting the nation, the world or the spirit world.

Once a subject partner and object partner form a reciprocal relationship, they need to become one with a greater entity. Once a man and woman become one as reciprocal partners, that couple has to become an object partner to a greater subject partner, serving their nation as patriots. Likewise, a patriot who enters into an even greater partnership with the world will be engrafted onto the way of saints. A saint becomes part of a greater partnership with the cosmos and is engrafted onto the way of divine sons and daughters. Only after we have achieved the way of divine sons and daughters can we be engrafted onto God.

Before seeking to excel on the world stage, humans first have to excel as the original family of Adam and Eve. Had Adam and Eve taken their places as the lineal prince and princess before God, they would have been the most exalted among all men and women. However, they fell and lost their rightful positions of the elder son and daughter, the crown prince and princess. This tragedy has remained throughout human history. That is

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

why humankind has travelled a path of life in search of the positions of first son and first daughter so that we might recover God's true love.

If we are to receive God's true love, we cannot live selfishly, centring on our own interests. Instead, we need to live for the sake of God and humankind as our brothers and sisters. The more a person sheds blood and tears for his or her brothers and sisters in place of their parents, the deeper, wider and higher will be the love he or she receives. This is the son and daughter we have to become if we are to inherit everything from our parents. Every man and woman will walk this path. Even if we have to face death ten times or a hundred times, we have to continue our search for God's true love. This is the supreme path of life.

The Divine Principle of the Unification Church teaches that the Fall occurred when human beings left the realm of God's true love. Restoration means to return to that realm. When a person enters the realm of such love, that person can merely look at his or her body and praise it tens of thousands of times. In that world, you know that your own body is what receives God's true love. Words cannot express such joy. This wonderful world is called the kingdom of heaven.

### The mission of religion

On the day that the hearts of men and women can take hold of God's true love, we will be inspired to sing and dance for tens of thousands of years. The state of intoxication with God's true love is so wonderful; alcohol or drugs pale to nothingness in comparison. A person can call on any being under heaven and it will respond. Just the sight of water flowing in a river will inspire us to sing for a thousand years. In heaven, even a simple whisper will convey unfathomable tenderness. Everything will have been accomplished, so there will be no need for treasures of gold or anything like that. From this perspective, the value of human beings is that we are in the position of owners who can commune with the universe through true love and feel the sensations of love. Fulfilling this is the path of life that humanity travels.

Until now, people have known relatively little about the spirit world. It is a world where people are recognised depending on how closely they followed God's principle of existence—the principle of living for the sake of others. A world built on this content is the ideal kingdom of heaven. This is the original homeland for which all humankind searches. Today, we live as fallen people who have been expelled from our homeland, so it is our destiny to return there. However, we cannot do this on our own.

## The Path of Life for All Humankind

God has worked through history to resolve this problem by establishing numerous religions in accordance with the different cultural backgrounds, respecting the customs and traditions of various nations. God has done this so that human beings would have a path to find their way back. Religion is the training ground where we can cultivate the qualifications that enable us to return to our homeland. In accordance with the cultural background of each region, God is guiding us toward one united world religion that can advance us to higher ground.

Since religion is supposed to lead us to this homeland, it has to teach us to live for others. The more advanced a religion is, the more it emphasises the principle of living for others, with humility and modesty. Religion teaches us to exalt all people and to live for others in service and sacrifice.

Let us make the new millennium an age of true peace and true ideals, in which people will practice the way of true love. I hope we will recover the value of true original human beings, establish true families, and live for others eternally, centring on God and the True Parents. May your families and country be filled with an ever-increasing abundance of God's love and blessings.

Thank you very much.

## **Textbook of Love**

Reverend Sun Myung Moon

February 5, 1984

Belvedere

Translator - Bo Hi Pak

The topic this morning is the textbook or the Bible of love. Jesus said, "The Kingdom of God is within you." According to that statement, where does the Kingdom of God have to begin? It must begin within each person. All believers today, including ourselves, are longing to dwell in the Kingdom of Heaven. We must think, "Within me is the Kingdom of Heaven and because of me, that Kingdom is possible."

Love is the fundamental core of the Kingdom of Heaven and we are going to enjoy the essence of love in that Kingdom. What do we mean by the essence of love? The essence of love is not for just an individual but it is for the sake of the whole. For that reason, that essence is enjoyed and appreciated by everybody.

Who is the centre of that essence of love? Human beings cannot be the centre because we are created, or resultant, beings. Therefore, there must be a causal existence and this being must be the cause of the universe' the cause of the entire creation, including humanity. That first cause is indeed God.

It is important to realise that when people speak of God, they often think of an entity which has nothing to do with themselves or their lives, but that is not the case, God is someone who is already entwined within you and you are within Him. Let's consider magnetism. The two poles of north and south are automatically related. We could say that they are entwined; they cannot be separated.

Human nature is such that we always desire a fuller relationship of love; we always want to go deeper and deeper into love. It is important to know how we can be harmonised with the essence of love in the universe. First of all, we must think of God as our subject. Each person is always in the position of object to God. What is the subject/object relationship centred upon? It is centred on love. Thus the essential relationship between God and man is that of the subject and object of love. The Parent/child relationship is the essential, universal relationship.

You enjoy saying, "God is my Father," because it sounds good. But I want to know, is God really your Father? A father touches and embraces his

child when it is growing up; he takes the child to the ice-cream shop. Has God ever taken you to an ice-cream shop? Actually, God is the closest being to you. He is the centre and the essence of love and you are the fruit of that love, so there is an intimate closeness between you and God.

Each morning when you first wake up, you stand in front of the basin to wash your face and look at yourself in the mirror. Have you ever thought at that time, "I am not just seeing my physical appearance but also my spiritual self."? There is a connection between your physical senses which perceive your physical appearance and your spiritual senses which perceive your spiritual appearance.

A woman might look into the mirror and say, "I have a pretty face and I know I can attract any man I want because of that." But have you ever thought about attracting God with the beauty of your spiritual face? Just as a man pursues a beautiful woman, have you ever thought that God finds you irresistible, too? Have you ever imagined God coming to you, saying, "You are my lovely daughter. I want you to be with me."?

When you women know that your husband loves everything about you, including your skin, your fingers, your eyelashes' your lips, your hair colour, everything, doesn't this make you happy? It is a great comfort to know that you have a husband who loves you from top to bottom. But the question is whether that love is only a physical love or whether your husband loves you spiritually as well. Which of the two is the cause, the mind or the body? Do you think love should start from the cause or from the effect? Love comes from the invisible, spiritual God; this is where everything starts. For that reason unless you begin from that cause, there is nothing permanent in your relationship. Nothing will remain but your body. You must grasp that cause and be centred on it.

Let's say that God as the cause is a big plus and you are a small minus. If some kind of action is taking place in the minus, will the cause stand still or will it respond to that action? Whenever the object does something, it will immediately trigger a response by the subject. Action always evokes a reaction. Love must begin from the mind, but whose mind, God's or yours? No, it is not from God's mind but from your mind. Your mind arises out of God's mind, so some urge of love must initiate from your mind.

What kind of mind are we talking about? Unless you have a mind that exists for the sake of the whole, the love of God will not respond to you because God's love is for the sake of the whole. If you have a closed, selfish mind there is no way that the love which exists for the sake of the whole will respond to you.

## Textbook of Love

When Jesus said, "The Kingdom of Heaven is within you," it was the mind that he was speaking about. The Kingdom of Heaven must begin within a mind which exists for the sake of the whole. Such a mind is so broad that the entire universe can be embraced by it; the whole Kingdom, including all of mankind, can come within that mind. In that case, who should be the centre of your mind - the nation, the world, or God? Yes, it should be God. If your mind is embracing everything, that means you are trying to capture or embrace the mind of God.

Have you ever measured the size of a mind? How many inches or centimeters does it contain? The size of the mind is not measurable; nevertheless, it can be so gigantic that it can embrace everything in the universe. Let me give an analogy: Let's say there is a rich man with billions of dollars. His mind tells him, "You have enough money, so why don't you do some philanthropic work? Give some to charity." It happens that he loves Unification Church members, so he distributes billions of dollars among Unification Church members. After that, his mind would not say, "OK, you did enough charity." Instead, it would say, "Now why don't you distribute something to all 240 million Americans? Be like Santa Claus and give money to everyone in the country."

So after he did that and gave money to everyone in the country, his mind would say, "Bravo, well done," but it would not say, "That's enough." It would continue to urge him on, "Go on - there are four billion people out there, so take care of them too." Even if he did give gifts to each of the four billion people in the world, his mind would still not be satisfied. It would say, "What about the spiritual world? There are 200 billion there!"

Even after he gave something to the population of the entire spiritual world, his mind still wouldn't be satisfied; it would continue to push him forward. When would the mind be satisfied? The mind will only be satisfied when it knows that the ultimate universal centre which is God has been embraced. From the lowest extreme to the highest extreme, the whole universe and cosmos have to be taken care of.

Only after the mind can see that the universal centre is fully satisfied will it say, "You have done it. Everybody in the cosmos is happy." But suppose that man was so rich that even after all that charity, he had money left over. Then the mind would say, "Don't keep it to yourself. Put it in the treasure store of God." When he does that, the mind will say, "Bravo, you have truly done it."

So if that man gives up everything, is he in a tragic position? He may be empty as far as money is concerned, but he will receive enough love to

## Textbook of Love

intoxicate him! He will be drowning in the love of God. The mind is a tricky thing; it cannot be satisfied easily. It always seeks to go another step. When the mind has exhausted every possibility to do more, from that point on love starts to flow from the universal centre, which is God.

The mind is the greediest thing under the sun, in a way. No matter how much you accumulate, the mind never says, "That's enough." Even if you have more gold, diamonds and money than you can handle, the mind is not filled up. What can fill the mind? The mind cannot be filled by anything material; only true love can ultimately satisfy the mind. With true love, the mind is totally satisfied and filled up.

True love exists for the sake of the whole. When your mind is filled with true love, everything is within your mind: the nations, the world, all of creation, even God. God comes and dwells within you. Would you like such true love?

Imagine a very beautiful woman who wants to adorn herself with jewels to appear even more beautiful. She decides to wear not just one diamond ring but ten, one for every finger. If she has diamonds sparkling all over her body, do you think that will make her absolutely happy? Suppose that woman thought she was the only one to wear so many diamonds, but suddenly another woman comes along wearing just as many diamonds. Suddenly, even though she is covered with diamonds, she is unhappy because she is jealous. Her mind is craving for more, as if she had nothing. Her satisfaction level falls back to zero.

Or in another example, suppose that beautiful woman is all dressed up in her diamonds and gorgeous clothes, expecting to be noticed and admired by the men around her. Instead, all the men are passing her by and virtually ignoring her, while women are coming to her, saying, "You look absolutely beautiful!" Do you think she will be satisfied in such a case? When she was dressing herself, she was anticipating the attention she would receive from men; she didn't want to get a lot of compliments from women! So for that woman, are men more precious than diamonds or are diamonds more precious than men?

No matter how many diamonds you possess, what a woman ultimately needs is a man. Isn't that true? Why do you need a clumsy man? What does he have? His pockets are probably empty; he doesn't have any diamonds to give you. What is so good about men? Men possess something called love and that is the most precious thing to a woman. Where does the love of a man come from? The source of his love is ultimately God. When will the love of God visit you? The love of God, true

## Textbook of Love

love, comes to you when you have a mind that exists for the sake of the whole.

We can apply everything we have said so far about women to men. We can say that men are craving the love that comes only from women. Therefore a woman's love is the ultimate thing that will satisfy a man's mind. Nothing else can fill the big, gigantic mind of a man except the love of a woman. The man's mind can only be filled when woman's love, embracing the whole universe, comes to visit. No matter how greedy the mind of that man, it will be filled by such love.

Who is the king of greediness, in this sense? It is God. But even the mind of God will be filled when true love comes to visit. What does man have that can fill the mind of God? There is no aspect of tiny little human beings that can satisfy the mind of God except for true love. At the moment when the true love of man and the true love of woman, both embracing the entire universe, come together, they jump into the heart of God. At that moment their true love explodes and fills the mind and heart of God. Does that sound good?

When you hear these explanations, you can understand what Jesus was saying when he said, "The Kingdom of God is within you." Jesus gave a description of the relationship between himself and God and mankind which seems tricky, in a way. He said, "You are within me and I am within you and God is within me and I am in God." It sounds confusing, but in fact it is not. How can we understand that passage of the Bible? You have to understand the relationship between love and the mind. When there is a mind that embraces the whole, there is always room for the love of God within it and vice-versa. In that case, every mind is filled: God's mind, Jesus' mind, and your mind. Not only God's mind but also man's mind is gigantic. God created only one item that can fill your gigantic mind - true love.

When a woman with the mind of true love and a man with the mind of true love exchange their love, is God dwelling within them? God has true love and men and women become instruments to channel that love. That is why men and women were created. In that respect, men and women can say about themselves, "What a wonderful creature God has created." Doesn't that make you feel good?

To what extent does God embrace the universe? Does He say, "I only embrace the people I like"? or, "I embrace only during the day. I don't like the night time."? Is that the description of God's attitude? Does God say, "I don't like all four seasons. I only embrace in the spring time."? God loves

not only during spring but also in summer, autumn and winter. Furthermore, God embraces not only all good things but also the bad things.

What about you? Do you also embrace good and bad together? When you have the spark of true love, it melts and purifies all evil things. Jesus told us to love our enemies. He forgave the Roman soldiers who hung him on the cross, but would you do the same? If you were treated so evilly by someone, could you forgive him? This is the secret. When evil is forgiven and embraced, it is eventually melted and purified.

When you embrace your enemy, the spark of the love of God will melt away evil. Even Satan cannot help but surrender in front of the true love of God. When you are giving the true love of God, the smallest woman should feel, "My love can melt even the biggest man." That is the kind of confidence you should have. That is the way I live my life. I want to embrace the entire world and every kind of person, even the most disagreeable ones.

Once a person tastes true love, he cannot go away from it. An analogy is the honey bee: when it is sucking honey from a flower, you cannot pull it away. Even though its tail comes off, the bee will not release the honey. The same thing happens when people find true love. Certainly, true love has an even stronger power than the power of honey for the bee. True love has the power that enables people to sacrifice their lives. It goes beyond the power of death. That is why in God's world death has no power.

The greediness of human beings has caused problems throughout history. Why did God give man the quality of desire, ambition, or greed? He wanted to fill the greedy heart of people with true love. No man-made object nor anything material can fulfil the desire of human beings. The communists try to explain the world through the concept of dialectical materialism but that does not fill up the heart of man.

Let's say that world-famous scholars came together and created a seminar, asking the question, "How can human beings find ultimate satisfaction?" They might suggest all different things, such as wealth, freedom, power and so forth, but they won't be able to agree with each other. Finally, Reverend Moon comes along and presents his solution. Those scholars would have to agree.

When God sees this, He will say, "I have been waiting for this moment when someone finally got the right answer to that question. I want to give

## Textbook of Love

Reverend Moon a certificate as well as a big prize because he deserves it." Do you think that everybody will resent God's blessing on Reverend Moon, or will they say, "Yes, he deserves it."?

The real truth is simple but it is not easy to find. Because you have been following Reverend Moon's tradition and way of thinking, you are different from the rest of the world. That is why you can be proud to be a Unification Church member.

The men and women who possess a mind of true love have to be tested on the street. All kinds of people will pass you by: white people, yellow people, black people, and they will point their fingers at you. Sometimes they even shove you and say, "Look at that Moonie." How would you respond? If you respond in the normal, secular way, you will not survive. You will become completely frustrated.

Perhaps when you go out fundraising, someone will come up to you and say, "Hey, Moonie, you follow that yellow man, don't you? You are brainwashed! Get out of here!" How would you feel? Can you embrace the whole universe and very specifically that man? Can you say, "I want to meet thousands more men like that" and feel that you have not yet begun to fight?

Let's look at two different people. One embraces and accepts only those people who are good, positive and respectful to him, while the other embraces people full of negativity and hatred. When God looks at those two people, which will He pay more attention to? Yes, it is the second one because God knows that the second person is more like Him.

Think of how much ridicule and negativity God receives. The worst things have been said about God. People say, "God is dead, God is helpless, God is too old." Communism rises up and claims that there is no God. God has been thoroughly ridiculed and persecuted by mankind; you have no idea the extent of it. What you experience is nothing in comparison to what God has received, yet God is still embracing and calling out to the most satanic people.

Many people accuse God, saying, "Look, God! Look at how evil that person is and how unworthy he is of Your love!" Yet, God replies, "Is that so? Well, I will still embrace him." That is the nature of our God, our Father. We have to ask ourselves a question: How much do we resemble God, our Father? How about you? Don't you have something to repent about? You have no idea of the suffering God has endured.

## Textbook of Love

Reverend Moon is one man who has been embracing everyone, including good people and evil people, trying to melt all their qualities with the true love of God. No one has thought in that fashion, let alone lived his entire life that way. Without a doubt, all mankind shall come under this one tradition. The True Father and Mother have committed their lives for the sake of their mission, for embracing the enemy world.

As a Moonie, how do you feel when you hear these things? How much have you done so far? Perhaps you have done the best you could, without understanding the depth of these things, so your first deed should be to repent. You know you have not come even near to the standard of God, but you know that standard now; you have heard the truth and you must make effort to achieve that goal.

There are many people around me, many people following me, including all the leaders. Among them, who is thinking of how to embrace the whole world? Who is trying to take responsibility for the bad things and melt them? There are many who are analysing and accusing others. I know which of you are trying to embrace from the viewpoint of God and who is accusing others from the viewpoint of Satan.

What do you think? Is my observation correct or not? Is it correct only in the New York area or is it universally correct? Whenever two people are quarrelling, I can immediately see who is wrong and who is right. Jesus demonstrated that spirit in the court of the governor, Pontius Pilate. He did not speak; he was silent. He did not want to make excuses. He was absolutely silent because in that way he was able to embrace the court. Jesus lived that way of life and history protected him.

Today Reverend Moon is controversial, not only in one country but throughout the entire world. More and more, communism is looking at Reverend Moon as their mortal enemy. Communists are forming all kinds of plots to try to eliminate me. But you must understand that no matter what happens to me, even if they are successful in physically eliminating me, that will not stop the march of the love of God. That love will prevail. The world will eventually be enlightened and united by the teaching of Reverend Moon, whether he is physically alive or not.

We are truly on the threshold of the most gigantic and glorious task in history. When you embrace the universe, you embrace yourself. What kind of self? The true self. When a person achieves that, his mind and his body are entirely harmonious and united. In that case, you will never put the desires of your body before the desires of your mind. Your mind will be the master of your body. When your mind is filled with true love, your

## Textbook of Love

body will be obedient to your mind. That was God's original ideal. The original God-given mind has the tendency to embrace the universe, not to just search after selfish gain.

However, Satan always uses man's body as the stage for his activities. Thus your God-embracing mind should control your body before Satan can control it. That is why we need training. The mind knows that the body is always susceptible to satanic enticements. There are all kinds of temptations coming to you and the body is always trying to look in that direction, but the mind is saying, "You rascal, look at me. Don't look at the world, look at me." The mind is always trying to turn the attention of the body towards it.

Because that is man's original nature but Satan is always trying to use man's body as his stage, there is always a battle going on between body and mind. That is the basic struggle within human beings. The body wants comfort and sensual pleasures. Unification Church members must know that unless you have a straight mind such as I have described, centred upon God, it doesn't matter how beautifully you dress yourself or make your body healthy. That body will become the prey of Satan and a sacrifice to him, like Satan's altar.

You must change your body. Your mind must be able to control the actions of the five senses, the five organs: the eyes, ears, smell, taste, and sexual desires. Don't search for your universal enemy anywhere else: it is right here within you. The self can become the stage for Satan and therefore your worst enemy is within you. That enemy is worse than the Soviet Union, worse than any criminal in the world.

Your body can be susceptible to becoming Satan's instrument. You want to embrace your good self, not your evil self. You don't want to become a partner of evil but rather a partner of goodness. First you must become the kind of man or woman whose mind and body are united, centred upon God, and then you can embrace a person of the opposite sex with the same qualifications. That is all right; that is principled. When a God-centred man and a God-centred woman come together and together they embrace the nation, the world and the universe, that is good. Otherwise, it is not good.

Please raise your hands if you are blessed members. Compare these criteria I have given with your own married life and relationship. Sometimes I push you couples out for the sake of a greater mission. You may feel, "We are blessed now and I want to live with my wife. She should be with me all the time." But I am saying, "You should separate now and

go out for the sake of the nation, the world, and the universe." When that happens, you should realise that I am pushing you and God is pushing you for the sake of your greater self.

You were only thinking about the embrace between a man and a woman but you have never thought about a man and woman together embracing the nation, world and universe. Is that heaven? Can you make it into heaven? A man and woman may be separated physically but they are going out to embrace bigger things such as the world, humanity and the universe. After having accomplished that, when they meet again, they will embrace each other with the universe at the centre. They will be a truly fulfilled couple.

Compare two couples, one who is just busy embracing each other and the other who is dedicating themselves, giving their youth and their lives for the sake of the nation, the world, and the universe. Which one is more meaningful and more valuable?

Without any question, I love you. You are precious and I absolutely wish you well. I gave the Blessing to you because I care for you and love you. But sometimes the consequences of that Blessing make my face red; I feel ashamed in front of the world and mankind. I feel that something was not good about it. Therefore, when you go out to the mobilization, go beyond my expectations. Go out to suffer for the sake of humanity. In that way you will be doing the greatest thing and you will comfort me. Then my heart will be touched and I will want to give out more blessing. I will pray for God to remember your sacrifice and bless you much more. Whatever you generate, whatever your action, you receive the reaction.

I have heard that some blessed couples are trying to have three children as quickly as possible because then they will not have to be mobilised. But if you think that way, I will change my thinking, too. I will say, "Until you have ten children, you should go out." If you go out on the mobilization leaving ten children behind, that means you will be embracing ten times, even a hundred times, your ten children. This is more important for the benefit of your children; more blessing will come to them because you are working, instead of focusing on them.

Sometimes I feel sorry for you. You are unlucky men and women for having met me, aren't you? If you had not met me, you wouldn't be seated on this hard floor right now. You would not have been pushed out to work and be separated from your spouse. You would not have had all this chastisement. You could be doing anything you wanted if you hadn't met

## Textbook of Love

Reverend Moon. You could go out and date as much as you wanted, and go dancing as much as you desired.

Instead, here you are, having met Reverend Moon. What a tragic life - you can't even go on dates. You have some old girlfriend and you can't meet with her or hold her hand. In the secular world you can just come together with anyone you desire, without even bothering with the formalities of marriage, if you choose. You can live with some woman or man as you desire.

But you say, "After ten years in this movement, I am still waiting to be matched! I don't even know what kind of girl is coming to me!" The fact is that I know very well how you feel. I know exactly how things go out there but still I must enforce the Principle. That is my agony, also. Do you think I should be lenient and say, "All right, you have suffered enough so now you can go out and do whatever you want"? What do you want me to do? Do you want me to continue to enforce the Principle of God, without compromising even one bit? If you say yes, you are very smart.

To comfort yourself, just say, "This is my destiny. Nothing else matters because I was born for this." Think of this: a dog has a dog's destiny; he will always be a dog and nothing else. A cat has a cat's destiny; he cannot become a tiger or anything else. By the same token, a Moonie has a Moonie's destiny. Thank God we are Moonies!

I have had to think in the same way. I was born for this destiny so I just cleared my mind and refused to think about anything else. I said, "This is my God-given destiny and I am living it out." My life has been full of amazing things. Even when I was very young, whenever I walked into a village, dramatic things started to happen.

I knew that a legal battle would be coming to me once I moved to the United States. It has been a part of my destiny wherever I have gone, North Korea, South Korea, Japan, and now the U.S. So my attitude was to embrace that destiny. I am only interested in what kind of blessings will come after the fulfilment of that destiny.

Many people sneaked away from the Unification Church in the past, seeing no hope here. In Korea, Japan, and the U.S., people thought that they were wise and left the church, thinking they would live their lives more fully. But what happened? They thought that Reverend Moon would be ruined but he has not been ruined. They thought their lives would become better but instead they became more and more difficult. So after ten,

twenty or even thirty years, people have come back and said, "Please remember me. I was a member thirty years ago!"

These people see that God is indeed on Reverend Moon's side. If God is on Reverend Moon's side, anybody who tries to follow Reverend Moon will be on God's side, too. They will flourish and many blessings will come to them; they will be seen as good men and women in the sight of God. This is Reverend Moon's thinking: that anybody on Reverend Moon's side is on the side of God. Anybody going the other way is going against God. In the meantime, I am not standing still. I am moving forward and embracing the world, step-by-step.

Do you think that what I am saying is true? How do you know it is true? I know that it is true through my own experience. My own relatives, my brothers and sisters, did not believe in me; my own mother doubted me. My aunts and uncles thought I was in deep trouble; the Korean nation thought I was in deep trouble. But many years later, these people have come to realise that Reverend Moon represents the only hope for them and their survival.

This is happening in the U.S. as well. In the past, many Americans thought that Reverend Moon was a thorn in their side, an obstacle that should be eliminated. But now that I have been here for twelve years, those same people are recognising that there is no other way to counter communism than by following Reverend Moon's guidance. They are seeing that Reverend Moon is offering them hope, not only for themselves but for the nation and the world.

We are speaking of the textbook of love. What is a textbook? A textbook is a guide; anybody who follows the same guide or formula will achieve the same results. With the textbook of love, you will first of all embrace your family. What are the components of your family? First there are the grandparents and then the parents. Then there are the children, which is your position, and then the grandchildren.

The question to ask is, do these four levels of couples belong to God? Are they God-centred or not? The family is the centre of the universe; it is the building block and when you duplicate the building block, you build the world. Unification Church members should know that. What are the elements of the universe? First, God is there, then spirit world, the physical world and all the creation. Those elements are all within your family. The universe has all these elements and your family also has all these elements.

## Textbook of Love

Whether in the present, past or future, human character is the same. The human mind remains the same; it is the same container. The important question is what substance fills up that container? With what do both God and human beings want to fill up that container? With true love. That desire is the same, whether you are on the grandparent's level, the parent's level, your level or the grandchildren's level.

For you members of the Unification Church, where is the Kingdom of God? The Kingdom of God is within your family. That Kingdom is desired by the grandparents, the parents, yourselves, and your children.

If your own physical parents are divorced or separated, raise your hands, please. Among those who raised your hands, if you think this situation brought you great happiness, please raise your hands again. Those who feel it was unfortunate, please raise your hands. No matter where you are from, you all arrived at the same conclusion about this question. Do you think that in a thousand years, people will change and they will say, "Yes, I am glad that my mum and dad divorced."? No, that age will never come.

Just by observing nature, you can find unchanging truth. When you see a family of wild ducks swimming in a pond, it is natural to see both parents with the babies; you don't normally see a single duck parent trying to take care of a brood of babies. The mother duck swims in front, and the proud, good-looking father duck is behind, protecting them. Does this look good or bad? Will this phenomenon change when technology becomes more advanced? No, it will not.

The smallest bird knows how to feed and protect its young. In fact, the smallest birds are the more alert because they are more vulnerable. They know that all kinds of predators will try to get their babies. On the other hand, the eagle is quite confident as it watches its babies. It knows that nobody is going to come and attack its young. If necessary, the eagle can fight off any predators.

The baby eagles are perfectly trusting under the protection and care of the mother and father eagle. The baby will accept anything the parent does for it, even taking a snake for food if the parent gives it to him. It doesn't resist and say, "Oh no, Mommy, I don't want to eat a snake!" It just opens its mouth and eats. But the supreme creation of God, human beings, are not that way. So many children are mistrustful of their parents' judgment. This is what is called the generation gap.

What about the conduct of parents? There are cases of parents wanting to go out to a party and not having a baby-sitter, so they just tie their child

## Textbook of Love

into the bed, saying, "You stay here until I come back. Don't move." That is a terrible thing for a parent to do. The degradation of human moral character has fallen far below the insects, the birds or the animals. Because of the degradation of the family, the world has become what it is.

The family is the microcosm of the universe. God gave us this microcosm as our textbook of love, the school in which people can be trained to relate with the rest of the world. Who should be the master or the subject of the family? It should be whoever knows the most and serves the most. Who knows more, experiences more, and has more power to control? It is the grandparents. Why is this correct? The grandparents are in the position to have more experience and they certainly know more. Thus the grandfather is like the king of that family.

At some point the grandparents know they are getting old and so they say, "My children, you should take over. I dedicate everything to you." Then the parents will say, "If that is your wish, we will take that responsibility." Eventually the parents will say, "Now, my child, you are ready to take over the responsibility of this family." Then you will come up into the responsible position. That is the way responsibility is delegated. That becomes the tradition: the grandparents delegate the responsibility to the parents, then the parents give it to you, and you to your children. As each generation of grandparents goes to spirit world, the responsibility moves along.

The family is the microcosm of the universe and the textbook of love for universal relationships. However, because the world is fallen, there have been no totally God-centred grandparents, parents, children or grandchildren. For that reason, God wants to remake or restore this textbook of love from the very beginning. He wants to make one true model and that is the reason religions were begun. The ultimate purpose of religion has been to recapture the ideal family.

Finally one religious movement has come, declaring clearly to the world that the family is the building block of the Kingdom of Heaven. Perfection must come to the family and the family must be God-centred. Furthermore, it is teaching the concept of True Parents. This is the teaching of the Unification Church. The Unification Church has brought forth a new concept of the family and through that family, a new concept of the world, the universe, and all of humanity. The mission of the Unification Church is to create that model, the textbook of love, and to

## Textbook of Love

expand it to the universal level. In that way, we can remake society. That is the goal.

What is the purpose of the Blessing you have received? It is to create that new family tradition as the textbook of love for the world. This is the first time in human history that the terminology of True Parents has been used. Without True Parents, how can we expect to have true grandparents? Without True Parents, there is no way we can have true husband and wife or true children. Thus the focal point of this historical event must be the True Parents. From that point on, all things start to happen.

This is the first time ever that True Parents have appeared on the face of the earth. Who is the central figure on the True Parents' family level? Once True Parents become true grandparents, who will be the central figure then? According to the tradition, the grandfather must be the centre, so when he is promoted to the grandparents' position, he remains the central figure.

In order to spread this textbook centred upon True Parents throughout the world, the Blessing has taken place all over the world - from the 36 couples to the 6,000 couples and later on to 60,000 and even 600,000 couples. When 600,000 couples are blessed, who will be their centre? As long as True Parents are living here on earth, they will become the True Grandparents, True Great Grandparents, and so forth. Thus they will still be the central figures. When they go to spirit world, they will ascend to the top of the restored clan, society and world, just as it was supposed to be at the beginning.

As blessed couples, you are inheriting that tradition. You must receive it and uphold it, clean and pure. In order to inherit that tradition, you must become like the True Parents. You must live like them and embrace heaven and earth, the entire world and humanity. Then you can say, "Yes, Father, we inherited that tradition."

Now I am pushing you couples out to the world so you can live like the True Parents. In this way you can embrace the world and humanity and thus you will be entitled to receive that tradition as your inheritance. If you do not do that, you will not become the central figures of your family. Unless you have inherited that central tradition, you will not be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

Will you inherit that tradition as a Japanese, a Korean, or as an American or a Black? Before the fall of man, were there such distinctions? There was supposed to be one race, one tribe - the True Parents' tribe. In that

tribe, there was supposed to be one universal language - the True Parents' language.

This is like a grafting process. The blessed couples have to be grafted to the mother tree to learn the mother tree's language. When you get married, if your spouse is from another nationality, you have to learn that new language. By the same token, in the heavenly world you have to learn the eternal spiritual mother tongue. How can you be entitled to inherit the heavenly tradition if you don't even know the customs, the culture or speak the mother tongue? Therefore, those who do not speak the mother tongue have no power and no privilege to receive the inheritance. It is clearly stated in the Divine Principle.

Therefore I gave everybody some time, almost too much time, until 1990, to learn and speak the mother tongue. In that year I will issue the inheritance. I will open a heavenly family registration and the heavenly families will be recorded. That record will be like a birth certificate into the Heavenly Kingdom. It will remain there for all time.

When you study the mother tongue, you will understand the difficulty Oriental people encounter when they try to learn English. Although I am over 60 years old, I have been studying English. You must taste that effort in reverse. You will have no excuse; you cannot tell me that you are too old to learn a new language since you are all younger than I am! Keep practicing; have a small textbook of the Korean language and study the letters and the words every day.

The True Parents happened to be born in Korea and to speak the Korean language. If you don't want to learn Korean, go ahead and find some English-speaking True Parents. Unfortunately, there are none. God anointed only one set of True Parents, so you have no choice. Perhaps you want to find Chinese or Japanese True Parents? Go ahead, ask Mr. Kuboki if he wants to be the True Parent!

The remarkable words "True Parents" will unify language around the world. You will not regret it because the Korean language is the most advanced, descriptive and beautiful language ever known to humanity. Korean people have to be smart because of their language; they have to keep up with it. Korean has so much variety in its sounds. Therefore Korean people can learn any other language. This is different from Japanese, which has very limited sounds. I am not saying all this just because I am Korean. It is based on the Principle.

## Textbook of Love

When I speak to you, you have to depend upon a translator. When I listen to the translation, I can tell that at least 30% of the meaning is lost. You should be able to hear my words directly, receiving 100% of what I am saying. When you are able to read the Korean language, you will read the Korean textbook of my sermons and you can compare them with the translations. Then you will see marked differences. It is virtually impossible to perfectly translate the original. In the future, scholars will not bother with any translations; they will go right to the original language.

No one is able to go around the world and love everyone, so God has given us a microcosm of the world in our families. By loving your grandparents, God will say, "You receive credit for loving all the old people of the world."

When you love your parents, God will say, "You receive credit for loving all the parents of the world." When you love your spouse, God will say, "You receive credit for loving all the men and women of the world." When you love your children, God will say, "You receive credit for loving all the children of the world."

Your family is your textbook of love; practice your love while you are in this school and you will be well trained to go out into society. If you are asked, "Can you love old people, parents, and children?" you can say, "Yes." Then you have accomplished everything.

Someone might say, "I can love only white grandparents, not black ones. And I can only love cultured grandparents, not primitive ones, like Africans." But that is not good enough for God's standards. You must love the people of the world as much as you did the people of your own family, regardless of their race, culture, age, or whatever. When you husbands and wives go out and serve other couples in the world, that is the greatest demonstration of what you have accomplished within your family.

Some men think, "That other woman is much prettier than my own wife." Or a woman thinks, "I like that man much better than my husband. My husband is humble and uneducated. I wish I could live with that other man." That is simply failure, total failure. Instead, you should live as a couple, loving even the least attractive woman or man, giving to them and encouraging them, nurturing them so that they can love more. With that kind of mind, you can embrace the universe. That is the mind with which you must practice love within your family and accomplish the perfection of your love. When you go out into society, you have to give even more than when you were in the "school" of your family. This is why we can sacrifice the family for the sake of the world.

## Textbook of Love

Grandparents should not say to their grandchildren who are trying to go out and love the world, "Don't love anyone more than you love us." Such grandparents are destined for hell. The grandparents should say, "Practice your love in this family and then when you go out into the world, love others more than us." Those grandparents are destined for heaven. When husband and wife have the same attitude, loving the world more than each other, then they are truly exhibiting a God-centred attitude. That is the world of utopia, the Kingdom of Heaven.

This is the path I have been walking. I want you to inherit this principle and these traditions so that you can live for the sake of humanity. If you do that, your children will inherit the best possible thing from you. You blessed couples know that your children are precious, but God demands that you love other children even more. It should be your standard to sacrifice your children for the sake of other children, for the rest of the world.

Unification Church members are destined to go to all six continents. When I first came to America, I knew that America would not easily welcome me, but would oppose and persecute me. But my duty is always to love this nation, unconditionally. You will never know how many tears I have shed behind the scenes for the sake of this country. You Americans are indebted to me, but don't try to pay me back directly. I am asking you to pay it back to the world, plus interest. Parental love isn't like an investment waiting for a return. Parental love is given to the children so that they will go out and love the rest of the world. Parental love is unconditional.

I am asking you to love the future generations. Even when I am no longer here, you must carry on the tradition and teach your own children the same tradition that I taught you. Your children in turn will teach the same tradition to the entire world. This tradition will go on, and this is my only ambition.

God is thinking in the same fashion. God loves this world so much but He does not want you to repay all the love He has given you. God wants you to carry that love into the future, to spread that tradition around the world for the sake of coming generations. Thus this tradition will go on, beyond this country, beyond culture, without ceasing.

Within the ideal family, four generations are living together. Sadly, one seldom finds such a family here in America. Therefore a new tradition is being erected, centring on Reverend Moon. You are the blessed couples, so I am elevated to the level of grandparent. Will I have to telephone and ask before I come to visit you in your home? If you have only one

## Textbook of Love

bedroom, will you give the bedroom to your parents and sleep in the bathroom, if necessary? No problem? That should be so normal, you wouldn't even have to think about it.

Since True Parents cannot visit every home, you should have the Parents picture in a special place. Even your simple daily deeds can be done with a special heart. When you have some little snack, like a cookie, you should think, "I wish I could give this to my loved ones, my parents, my grandparents, my children. Since they are not here, I will appreciate this cookie for them." If there are a lot of hungry people around you, you should empty yourself out and feed them, even if you end up with only a glass of water. That is the right kind of spirit.

My own family had this kind of tradition. They never let anybody leave our home with an empty stomach. Our home used to be like a beggar's gathering place; all the poorest people of the vicinity knew they would be well treated, so they came to our home. Not one was mistreated. My mother served our grandparents and she also served the passing beggars. She would feed them whenever they came by. This was a heavy physical ordeal for my mother. On one occasion, she did not feed a beggar, so my father took his own meal and gave it to him. So my mother had to feed the beggars, otherwise my father would be hungry.

This is the policy at East Garden. Nobody who comes there should go away with an empty stomach. Nowadays, East Garden is like a cross roads; people come there every day from all over the world. Everybody is fed and Mother and I take many people out to buy them clothes. If the money runs out, all of a sudden more comes in unexpectedly. It is like a well - you take out all the water and all of a sudden, new spring water comes in. This is the way I live and this is the way of living that God is longing to see. Since I do not see so many such people, I am training you to become like that. As Moonies, will you follow my tradition?

Today we have spoken about the textbook of love. Those who want to follow the example of True Parents, learning from them as your textbook of love, raise your hands. God bless you. Let us pray.

## **Become Like the Pure Water the World Needs**

Hak Ja Han

July 22, 2014

Aloha Reunion with True Parents

Queen Coffee Garden, Hawaii

My message today for you is to become water that disperses the true love of our Heavenly Parent and the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind. Water is a living substance that is essential to all people and creation, including animals, without exception. What would happen if we did not have water? We would die. Though water is precious, it has become polluted; however, we cannot let it kill all living beings.

Thanks to True Parents, you are like pure water born from blessed families. This was possible for the first time in six thousand years. You are like pure water. All living beings should delight in your presence wherever you go. However, we do not enjoy such an environment today. Why is that? You will learn why through this workshop; you will learn what kind of people True Parents are, what your responsibilities and missions are, and about the victorious environment that True Parents have achieved thus far. You must be able to see it yourselves and experience it. You are still growing, so I hope you all can nurture expansive dreams during this workshop. Do you understand?

True Parents must not be only your true parents but also humanity's. Even though the seven billion people of the fallen world do not know how they ended up in such an environment, their original minds desire to become happy, to find peace and to live a good life. Yet, the reality is that members of the human race throughout history have been aggravating every problem. Not a day goes by comfortably. We thought that we would be happy if food were abundant and if we lived well, but that is not the case either. We become discontent.

Why is that? It is because the people of the world today did not live according to God's word and did not receive the blessing. The Fall, committed by Adam and Eve, the first ancestors, brought about our dismal history. God was supposed to become the king of peace and the owner, but because the world came under Satan, peace could not reign in the world. Do you understand? When you look at history, territorial problems, racial problems, religious problems and the development of not-so-good culture for the convenience of civilization are causing destruction. Do you understand? The only people that can resolve all these problems are True

## Become Like the Pure Water the World Needs

Parents. Only True Parents can do that. Yet not many people know of True Parents.

This points out that your parents, who received the blessing first, whether they are in the first or second generation, did not fulfil their responsibilities. Do you understand? They were supposed to create a wider, larger environment in front of True Parents; yet, what can you say? They lacked the ability and the competence to carry it out, so they were not capable enough to support True Parents in all fields. Consequently, I would like to entertain great hopes in your big dreams. What do you think?

The first thing I did after True Father's ascension was to organise Father's teachings. We have accumulated around six hundred volumes of his speeches over the past fifty or so years. Not everyone can read them all. It is difficult to read all those volumes. Digesting the material they contain would be hard. That is why I have classified the material, given titles to parts and have organised them to easily understand and digest the teachings Father gave for the purpose of raising you into beings that can bring about new changes. For that purpose, I am in the process of making three volumes; two of which have already been completed. The last volume is Cham Bumo Gyeong. Once these three volumes are completed, all humanity will have access to these teachings and will know how they are supposed to live.

All people need water. Living beings dance wherever there is water.

However, you are the only pure water in the world. You are pure, untainted and not polluted. The world today, however, has become heavily polluted. As you probably know through the news, this is a season when Korea should be having rain. It is the rainy season there, but it has not been raining much. This drought has caused fields and farms to go dry and crack. Human mistakes have caused this phenomenon and I cannot just helplessly watch this happen as the True Mother. We must stand up and correct this problem. We must teach people that we must restore the environment to the form that God created, a world that has not fallen and one that is pure. This is our responsibility. Do you understand?

Now, when we look at the world, Hawaii can be seen as the most unpolluted island in the world. The Hawaiian Islands comprise seven islands, and we call the island of Hawaii, which is the island we are on, the Big Island. This is the most unpolluted island. The volcano that created it is still active and exploding underwater. In other words, the island is still expanding. It is a growing island.

## Become Like the Pure Water the World Needs

As you observe this amazing environment during the workshop, I hope you can offer sincere gratitude to our Heavenly Parent. As you enjoy the natural surroundings, please think of the environment in your countries and reflect on what field you need to study in order to become leaders that can make your countries beautiful, that can realise the ideal of the kingdom of heaven that our Heavenly Parent originally intended and leaders that can become pure water. Please be determined to become like pure water. Do you understand?

You were chosen to be in this workshop from among second-generation members around the world. Dozens, even hundreds of young members want to be where you are now. This is how precious every single moment you spend here is. Please always remember this and study hard.

## Love and Restoration

Hak Ja Han

October 1, 2013

Cheon Jeong Gung

After Hoon Dok Hae

October is the month of liberation and hope. Today is the first day of October. We should be able to proudly report each day of our lives in front of Heaven. I report my daily life to Heaven in the same manner. Before I begin to do something, I report it first. I say I am about to start something for this or that reason, please bestow on me the wisdom to do so. I am a mother. A mother does not take the side of only one son. Do you know that? This is common knowledge in the world. You are indeed deeply blessed. Being able to meet me alone shows how blessed you are. You must grow. Aju!

We receive 200 percent of necessary nutrients for the body and soul through Hoon Dok Hae. Am I right? Doesn't it invigorate you? We should not keep it to ourselves; we should be able to disseminate it. After doing Hoon Dok Hae, your day must be one of sharing. Your life should be able to bring new life to others. You must be able to yield fruit. Having worship services that transcend religion is good. You must clearly teach people that they must attend True Parents and advance. All religions, ideological groups or institutions have great people, but all of them are advancing towards one goal, which is to attend True Parents. There cannot be many religions in one world of peace, a united world. We must attend only True Parents. You must push forward in this manner. You must speak out in this manner. You must teach that this is the only way to have true freedom and peaceful unification.

You have probably heard about second-generation leaders being educated down the hill just now. This education is essential for this age. All first-generation and second-generation educators must become one. We must become one and the tribe, people and nation of an individual must be united. We are living in an age of equality. No matter what position you may be holding now, your hearts should all be ready to unite.

Do you know that True Father chose the United States instead of Korea in order to achieve global restoration? That is why he worked hard in the United States for thirty-four years. This was because human civilization throughout the world was influenced by Christianity. In addition, the United States of America was founded based on the great Christian spirit of Puritans and the Pilgrim Fathers to worship God. That is why Heaven held

## Love and Restoration

them and set them up. Today, the United States leads the world despite its short two hundred years history.

In those days, they lacked the ship technology we possess today. Hence, you can imagine their hearts, risking their lives in order to find freedom of religion on a new continent. Even though food ran low onboard the ship, the Pilgrims kept some seeds aside thinking of the future after they landed. Upon landing, the first thing they did was build a church where they could serve God and a school through which they could educate their descendants. It was only after they finished constructing these that they built their own houses. Heaven regarded their effort as precious, cherishing and embracing the United States in love as he set it up as a nation. The United States was supposed to embrace the world but was falling ill. Hence, True Father went on a speaking tour of all fifty states in the early days of our church. In his speeches, he said he had come as a doctor because America had become ill. He said that America was on fire, suffering indescribable pain at seeing its youth wasted through involvement with drugs and that he had therefore come as a firefighter. He aimed his efforts at saving the United States.

Why was True Father trying to save America? It was because he had come as the True Parents and had to embrace the world. In addition, the era prepared to welcome the Messiah had been ushered in, but all countries were unaware of it. We are not siblings meant to fight with one another. Don't we have to meet the parents, whom we have waited for six thousand years to attend in true love? Don't you have to unite once you listen to your parents' teachings? The United States was the nation that played an intercessory role.

After 1975, True Father dispatched missionaries to the world from three nations including the United States, Europe, with the majority from Germany, and Japan. While dispatching missionaries, Father also educated leader-types that would lead the United States. It was then that Father first called the group "top gun." This group might today be called an elite unit, a group that educated key figures. Those in this group are in their sixties or seventies now. Some participants are in their eighties now. Unfortunately, the second-generation realm that is to carry on this tradition is weak. That is regrettable. What should we do about it? If I also give up, your future will end up being miserable too. We will not live for eternity anyway. The spiritual world is our hometown. Earthly life is a time when we should equip ourselves with all the conditions needed to go to our hometown.

## Love and Restoration

However, we seem incapable of being part of the centre, even on earth and are too self-absorbed.

You must all become devoted sons or daughters of True Parents at all costs. Do you understand? You should also unite with your brothers and sisters through true love. Do not parents actually worry more about a half-witted child? Aren't they more concerned about that one? They worry more about the less capable child than the capable one. You have all raised children. You all probably relate to this heart. Please do not justify fights in the name of True Parents in front of us. Have a greater heart. If you could set up your brothers and sisters, give them opportunities, our foundation, our assets would grow. People are also assets. The deep connection that closely binds us as a true family centred on True Parents is something none but us have.

This deep connection has formed for the first time after six thousand years. We should be able to show that proudly in our lives. How much have you proudly showed it off? If True Parents are removed from the church, the school or the institutions, they do not have any existence anymore. One most precious treasure that others - society, other organizations, the government - does not have is True Parents. You are True Parents' children. Once this era passes, those in the next era will greatly envy you. How great everything becomes will depend on how wide, deep and high an environment you create centred on God's will. Do you understand?

We must be able to follow the good points of our brothers and sisters. Don't we all have one goal - one world, a unified world under God, under our Heavenly Parent and the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind? Do you understand? As we look ahead to 2020, don't you think it is time for us to oil our efforts even more?

Don't you think we should accelerate our efforts? How can we achieve what we could not do for forty years within the remaining six years? We should work on creating an environment and do so with more effort than the president or government of your country. We have immense spiritual power. Don't you feel it? You must become people that can feel it.

That is why I am training second-generation top guns. Father did the same. After he made the determination to follow this path, Father made the goal to have complete control over himself before desiring to rule the cosmos. You are all familiar with Father's personality. Imagine how hot-blooded he would have been when he was young. This shows us how

## Love and Restoration

much Father had to restrain himself for the liberation of God, the salvation of humanity and the providence of restoration through indemnity.

Some leaders are also here. Do not be conceited for having high positions. You must be able to look down and look to the side. From this perspective, I am once more making the preparations needed to equip ourselves. The time for us to practice the faith by which we were loyal to Heaven and a life of living for the sake of others through true love has come. This is how you can gain moral excellence for your children and for your descendants. True Parents have been living in this manner. Why can't we follow them as children? When it comes to the whole, you must all become one in front of the will that everyone desires accomplished, no matter how high or low your positions are. Only by doing that can all discontent and complaints disappear, and our neighbourhood, society and world become happy and free. Do you understand?

You may face difficulties at this very moment, but I would like to ask you to think bigger. Please think big. We have waited for True Parents for six thousand years. One year has passed since Father ascended; you must be able to live a life clearly testifying about True Parents. I can also go to the spiritual world at any time. Think of how pitiful mankind, which comprises more than seven billion people, is. They live in the same age as True Parents, yet they do not know them and live in difficulty, wandering around without hope. These people are your brothers and sisters. Do you understand? Show pride and dignity of being True Parents' children to those closest to you first. Dignity... Instead of feeling proud about eating well and wearing good clothes, we should be proud of having the most precious and the best gems among all true gems. Though you have this most precious gem, you have not been proud of it. Don't you all like gems? Do you understand? You must witness hard. You must make sure that every person without exception in your neighbourhood knows about True Parents. You must be able to show it. Leaders are important, but it is also important that each of you and your families make the determination to achieve everything within this generation. I hope that today is the day you and your families push forward and make this determination.

## The Origin of Peace is God

### **The Origin of Peace is God**

Hak Ja Han Moon  
September, 2002  
American Speaking Tour

Respected peace loving American dignitaries, ladies and gentlemen, I extend my warm greetings and gratitude to all of you for coming here this evening. You are now joining more than seventy million people worldwide including seven million in Korea and seven hundred million blessed couples in the heavenly spirit world who have participated in these gatherings for peace.

We are living in a truly historic and providential moment. This is a time of great heavenly fortune, the time when we will build the ideal world of peace that Heaven and Earth have longed to see for six thousand years. It is time to build the Kingdom of God in Heaven and on earth.

Throughout providential history, God raised various religions to arise in accordance with different historical periods and regional cultures. Working among these diverse traditions, men and women of faith have made continuous efforts to achieve a world of peace.

Yet even today, human beings groan in travail, because we are still unable to free ourselves from all manner of unethical and immoral behaviour. People everywhere are dismayed to face the truth that, having failed to stem the tide of immorality, it is now rushing in with the power of a surging storm, threatening to sweep us all away in its turbulent waves. This is the tragic self-portrait of the modern human being.

Does this mean there is no hope for us eternally? My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon and I have dedicated our lives to conveying the Word of God. These prophetic messages have been proven to be a true witness that transcends the earthly limitations of this age and our environment.

Today, once again, I come before you with a message from Heaven. To believe or not to believe is for each of you to decide for yourself, but I stand here firmly resolved to act in God's stead to convey His message to the world in the time of the Last Days. The title of this message is, "God Is The Origin of Peace."

## The Origin of Peace is God

I sincerely hope that you will open the doors of your heart. I encourage you to humbly receive Heaven's warning to all of us living in the Last Days. In this age of ignorance and confusion, we must demonstrate wisdom.

In the beginning, human beings were created to live centred on God in the Garden of Eden, and to live in freedom and peace for eternity. However, as a result of the fall of our first ancestors Adam and Eve, the vision of this original world never became reality. Instead, from the day the fall occurred, a history of suffering and sorrow has unfolded on this earth.

God intended human beings to live with His true love and true ideals, but we were unable to grasp those ideals and did not even know what true love is. He wanted for us to sing songs of freedom and peace, and to possess the complete happiness of becoming one in heart in the presence of the Creator, and returning glory to Him. He intended us to live in an environment of perfect joy, but we lost the garden of happiness.

Tragically, we have not been able to become a holy people. Satan invaded the human family, defiling the relationships of true parents, true family and true brothers and sisters. Satan corrupted our true tribe, true society, true nation and true world.

That is not all. Satan is the one who has driven God Himself to spend the past six thousand years in a state of suffering and adversity. The fall marked the beginning of the history of death. From that day on, the earth became a world of suffering instead of a world of peace. No matter where in the world we live, we have been doomed to the way of conflict and struggle instead of peace.

Within the individual, there is continuous conflict between the mind and body. There has been conflict within families that has expanded into conflicts within nations and the whole world. Today we find there is no place on earth free of conflict. We need to come to terms with the fact that we are responsible for this history of sin. I repeat - all conflict is the result of the human fall.

If the whole world had originally grown from the good seed of a good tree and in a good environment, then without doubt, the world would today be a world of peace, a world of hope, and a world with a secure future. But this is not the case. We live in a world in which good and evil are tangled together. Even a good seed cannot bear good fruit when surrounded by an evil environment. The same is true for human beings. For humanity as a whole to be good, first it is necessary that each individual be good, but

## The Origin of Peace is God

for them to bear fruit, we must create a good environment in the nation and world.

Just as creation passes through the four seasons, human history should continue eternally by revolving through cycles that are like the spring, summer, autumn and winter. Because of the fall, though, our world has never had that first moment of hope in which all humanity could take delight, the joyous springtime when we could greet the day of glory.

Cain and Abel, the children of our ancestors Adam and Eve, were not born out of God's love. Adam and Eve were to have created God's true lineage, but they created Satan's false lineage instead through the act of the fall. So the children they bore were not God's children but could only be children of the devil Satan.

Adam and Eve became the sinful ancestors of humanity, and the Bible records that they were chased out of the Garden of Eden. That is why in John 8:44, Jesus scolded the people, saying: "You are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father you will do."

Without the fall, Adam and Eve would have received God's words of blessing. He longed to tell them, "My beloved Adam and Eve, I created you in order to build a world fulfilling the purpose of creation, and to live in a garden of love. You are my children, and will be the masters, the parents, and the king and queen of peace and happiness." Adam and Eve, our ancestors, were destined to stand as the everlasting true owners, true parents, and true king and queen of both the earthly world and the heavenly world.

Then what was it that pushed human beings onto the path of the tragic fall? The fall took place when human beings took a self-centred view of themselves, instead of obeying God's Word. Today, the fruit of the fall is seen clearly in the extremes of selfish thinking and behaviour that rage around us with impunity.

I am speaking of the reprehensible behaviour of people routinely seeking their own benefit and convenience regardless of the position and situation of others. I refer to the shameless attitudes of people trying to save themselves without concern as to whether others live or die. These are examples of the type of behaviour that brought about the fall.

This is certainly not the type of behaviour planned by God at the time of creation. God did not desire to bring about such a world, and we did not want to be born into such a world.

## The Origin of Peace is God

Therefore, God has set His purpose to clear away this tragic, sorrowful and painful history and return to the world of peace, happiness, freedom, and goodness that He originally desired. He is working to set this fallen world right. This is the path of restoration and the path of the providence of salvation.

As the descendants of Adam and Eve, all humankind is fallen. But within each of us there still exists an original mind or conscience that is directed back toward the original world. This is why people throughout history have always desired and longed for the world God originally wanted to create. This long-cherished desire remains today as an ideal that cannot be extinguished or ignored.

God has carried out His providence again and again, in each historical period, so that He could inspire fallen human beings to return to His ideal with a new heart. Finally, we need a Saviour, for if no central person capable of moving Heaven and Earth with these ideals appears, then true freedom, peace, and other ideals will never come about. Humanity will be fated to endure an endless path of sorrow and indemnity of celestial proportions.

In these circumstances, God cannot appear to us in glory, peace or freedom, and the path of restoration cannot be an easy one. God appears in the midst of difficulties, and to meet Him we must first make ourselves a sacrificial offering. This is because the path of restoration is the way of indemnity.

This means that until we are able to wipe away the sorrow in God's heart and dissolve all the grievances there, we cannot hope to accomplish peace among humanity, much less see God's ideal of creation bear fruit on earth. Since we caused God's pain through the fall, we are responsible to liberate Him from the burden of grief that weighs like a massive stone in His heart.

But who among us is truly thinking like that today? Even the most devout believers in Jesus are blind and deaf to this truth, thinking that they will simply be saved. However, as fallen human beings, we need to return to the state before the fall.

Having lost God, we must go back to the state of grace we would have been in had we never lost Him. Having lost the True Parents of humanity, we must return to the position we would have been had we not lost them. We must return to live in a garden of peace centred on God and True Parents as their children.

## The Origin of Peace is God

What strategy does the omniscient and almighty God use to change this hellish world into a world of peace? We need to be reminded that in order to accomplish this purpose, God has endured a history of sacrifice and bloodshed, and suffered through wearisome religious rituals and rules. This history is referred to as the providence of salvation, or the providence of restoration.

Originally, if human beings had not fallen, our mind and body, being centred on God's love, would not contradict each other. Because of the fall, however, the mind and body came to stand in opposing positions. Even if it were possible to somehow arrive at an ideal world, without each individual solving this problem and establishing a true standard of heart, even living in the ideal world of one's dreams would be meaningless.

The Absolute Being, who is the Lord of Creation, created the entire universe to love and to become one with Him. Human beings, the highest among created beings, are to stand in the position of lords of creation. To do this, we must be able to incarnate God's heart. Becoming one with God's heart does more than establish the parent-child relationship between God and ourselves. It is also the link connecting humanity with the rest of creation.

In restoring the ideal world of peace, the world of the original ideal of creation, it is first necessary to establish certain conditions. We must go through the process of restoration through indemnity.

What is meant by restoration through indemnity? Whenever something or someone loses its original position and state of being, it cannot be restored to its original position and status without first paying a certain price. The setting of such conditions is referred to as restoration through indemnity.

If there were only Heaven and Earth, God and us, we would not need the word "indemnity." It is there because of Satan, who caused our first ancestors to fall. If Satan did not exist, there would be no need for indemnity. There would also be no need for the phrase, "unity of religions," which we now proclaim with all our might, nor would we need expressions such as "the liberation of God," or "the liberation of humanity."

The fall brought about the destruction of human life and turned history into a record of anguish and failure, a chronicle of war. In order to wipe away this history and unravel all the fundamental problems, God needs to establish anew the original starting point. He does this through a person

## The Origin of Peace is God

who can live a life of true love for the sake of God, humanity and all creation. This is the mission of the Messiah.

What did Jesus do when he was on this earth? Although he was persecuted and died on the cross, he truly loved humanity. Jesus left this world giving the supreme example of love on the cross. Throughout his life, Jesus never said he wanted to receive love. Rather, he said that he came to serve, and that he would love even his enemies. Without that kind of love, we cannot find the origin of peace; and without the origin of peace, we cannot establish a world of peace.

The world of peace can never come to exist as long as we focus only on receiving love. Our own parents are not our only parents, nor are our physical siblings our only brothers and sisters. Even our own children are not our only children. Once we become people of true character, we will come to feel every person is our parent, sibling or child, and we will want to treat them as such. We will not be able to look at all the people now wandering in the world of death without tears coming to our eyes.

When you see young people thrashing around in a quagmire of drugs and debauchery, you will feel compelled to devote your full heart and soul to saving them, as if they were your own children. This is a manifestation of the love that unconsciously and naturally seeks to give rather than receive.

Unity is another prerequisite of freedom and peace. Consider the life of a husband and wife. If the two have not become one, how can they enjoy the freedom of husband and wife in a true sense? If a husband and wife are not one, then there is no hope for harmony in the family. Peace in the family will be an impossible dream.

A person blasphemes God if he stands before the unchanging God and says he will become a changeable person. We blaspheme love if we stand in the presence of His unchanging love and practice a changing love. The foundation for peace begins in our own hearts when we share both sorrow and joy with God. From there, we can expand the base of freedom and happiness in the world.

For this reason, a religious movement must arise on this earth that teaches us to achieve complete mastery over the body, and is able to unify the people of the world. Jesus started such a movement.

Please bear in mind that these words are a warning from God proclaimed to humanity wading through the turbid waters of a corrupt world in the Last

## The Origin of Peace is God

Days. We are all called to fulfil this task of restoration. It is our destiny. We can never escape our destiny which is Heaven's absolute command.

I think that everyone, at some point in life, searches for the origin of peace and happiness. From where do peace and happiness really come? They do not originate from America, or Korea, or the United Nations. The crucial issue is how we human beings, whose minds and bodies are in conflict, can come to embrace a true view of the universe and find peace and happiness in our own hearts.

In our own hearts, the remnants of a 6,000-year long war between good and evil continue to flare. The First World War was fierce, as was the Second World War. Such wars, though, were relatively small occurrences in a much larger conflict. Neither of them lasted more than five years.

Yet the struggle between mind and body that goes on within each of us is the worst kind of war. It is a war that knows no end and whose inevitable result speeds us on to ruin. Everyone feels the torment of this struggle in his or her own life. The confrontation between mind and body is a fierce battle of good versus evil representing the eternal struggle between God and Satan.

Because of this conflict, the true human image has been hidden away in a dense fog and trapped behind a high fence. We must generate a wind of truth and love that is strong enough to blow away the fog. We must tear down the mighty wall in ourselves that stands so high as to pierce the sky. The course of overcoming this struggle is our destiny.

To win this battle, we must overcome the desires of the body such as sleep, greed, and unprincipled sexual desire. When he set out on his course, my husband Reverend Moon declared his personal motto, "Before seeking dominion over the universe, first control your own self." And this is how he has lived throughout his life.

We must be honest about the state of the world and of our nation today. The Bible says that in the Last Days the hearts of men will grow cold, and that humanity will live like orphans. It also predicts that nations will flounder in confusion and despair. Have you ever experienced true peace in your heart, even for a moment? Does our nation have a true master?

Where are the true patriots who truly love this country and its people to the extent that they are willing to offer their lives to bring about peace? Who can put forward a philosophy or ideology with the power to save the

## The Origin of Peace is God

young people of this country, who are sick and spiritually declining? Their plight is truly pitiful, and we cannot but feel intense grief over them.

All of this goes back to the fact that each of us has been unable to establish a standard of one heart, one body and one thought within ourselves. Without mind-body unity, how can we hope for harmony in the family or peace in the country or the world?

Throughout the ages, our original minds have longed for peace, happiness, and unification. The problem has always been our physical body, which is at war with the desire of the mind. Yet our flesh is the container that holds our mind, so we cannot just discard it whenever we want. The important thing is how we handle this physical body, whose impulses and directions change minute by minute.

After the fall, the body became Satan's dwelling place. As the apostle Paul laments in Romans 7:23-25, "I see in my members another law at war with the law of my mind, making me captive to the law of sin which dwells in my members. Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?"

When we look honestly within ourselves, we can all see these elements of good and evil. Our mind or conscience is oriented toward good, but our body pulls in the opposite direction, toward evil. If we cannot resolve this conflict of mind and body, then sin will indeed torment us for eternity. This is true even for so great a saint as Paul.

Ladies and Gentlemen: What is the true way to world peace? War cannot be the answer. Wealth, power or knowledge are not the solution either. Nor can it be done with the political or diplomatic power of the United Nations. Nothing can be expected from the forum of the United Nations as long as its primary considerations are the desires of selfish individuals and the national interest of each member state.

As long as fallen nature remains within us, it does not matter how much we may sing of our ideals or call out for peace; history will always be riddled with struggle and turmoil. That is why we conclude that we will not find the path to peace until we have pulled out this fallen nature by the root.

The way to world peace does not lie far off at the ends of the earth, but rather will be found only in the place where each of us is able to unify our divided mind and body. The wider the gap between a person's mind and body, the greater the struggle and the resulting pain.

## The Origin of Peace is God

The mind is God's sentry post, while the body is Satan's frontline. We need to narrow the gap between the mind and body, and finally unify them as one.

To pull out our deeply rooted fallen nature that was inherited from our false parents, we need True Parents. They alone are able to remove Satan's false lineage. We must meet the True Parents, and achieve mind-body oneness and unity of thought by learning from them how to practice true love and to live a life for the sake of others.

Ladies and Gentlemen, look at the world. There are so many problems. They begin with struggles between mind and body, husband and wife, and go all the way to conflicts and wars among nations. They can be traced to countless causes. But if we dig down to the root cause we will always arrive at the problems between mind and body, and man and woman.

The history of human suffering itself began with a false relationship between a man and a woman. Disharmony within the family quickly develops into various problems in the society and then the world.

If we could just resolve the problems involving men and women in every family, every society and country, and on the worldwide level, and establish one model, then the world would be able to unite as a world of peace. It would be the ideal world of the original creation.

God originally wanted a world of true peace to take root on this earth centring on our first ancestors, Adam and Eve. If they had not fallen but had grown according to God's will and perfected their character, they would have received God's blessing, formed an ideal family, and built the ideal Kingdom of Heaven free of evil and pain.

That would have been an eternal world of peace. From generation to generation, humanity would have enjoyed a life of happiness. We would be able to communicate directly with God as His direct sons and daughters, and to commune freely with our ancestors in Heaven. It would have become a world in which good would have absolute dominion, and people would be incapable of sinning.

Human history began on the wrong foot, but our Heavenly Father did not forsake us. Instead, for six thousand years, God has devoted His heart and soul for the sake of finding His lost children. Not once has He regretted that He created human beings. He has never been discouraged in the face of Satan's ability to have his way. With single-minded devotion,

## The Origin of Peace is God

God has worked with true love and forgiveness to carry out the providence of restoration.

It is not by mere circumstance that we are able to study and learn a little more deeply about God today than we could before. We need to be grateful for Heaven's grace, and to our ancestors who guided us to this truth.

Our utmost task is to perfect our character through the oneness of mind and body, to set right the families that have splintered under Satan's rule, and to establish restored true families.

God's hope is to dwell eternally with a family that is united through three generations. The greatness of true love is that it enables us to become God's object partners and also enables God to become one with us. The ideal family attends the grandparents as they would attend Heaven, shows absolute obedience to the parents, and creates children through the absolute relationship of a husband and wife who raise their children in purity and without sin. When we do this, our families will attain a unity of heart with God and become the birthplace of eternal happiness and peace.

Ladies and Gentlemen, human beings were originally created so that our mind and body would respond to God's true love and form oneness. Many people on the earth today, however, live in ignorance of the role of the mind. They do not know that the mind actually is the basis upon which we can develop the character that can find peace centring on God's love. There is enough room in every human mind to embrace God.

Any person who comes to have such a righteous mind will want to move all people at once into the palace of peace. Because human beings are God's children created in His image, we all possess the potential to be free of mind-body conflict and to establish the origin of true unification in ourselves.

There is no possibility of contradiction or conflict within God, the Absolute Being. His divine character is reflected throughout creation, and in the dual structure of mind and body and male and female in human beings. God exists in a state of having formed absolute and total unification within Himself. So it stands to reason that human beings, who were created to resemble God, the Great King of all creation, must also have the ability to achieve the full unification of mind and body.

## The Origin of Peace is God

Yet as a result of the fall, human beings lost the standard of harmony and unification between the mind and body and live instead in a quagmire of struggle and contradiction.

It is nearly impossible to live a life where the mind has total control over the body in a world in which the forces of evil are rampant. That is why God in His wisdom has permitted the necessary and appropriate religions to arise for the sake of saving fallen humanity, giving consideration to every age, culture, regional environment and circumstance.

Throughout history human beings have tried to follow the teachings of religion and to steadily pioneer the path of life centred on the mind. We have learned the path of self-denial, and how to place our hope in the eternal world and not be attached to the present reality.

In Christianity, for example, we are taught to focus on God's kingdom and His righteousness, not this world. The scriptures warn us not to be selfish or to seek to live lavishly in this world. Christianity has always emphasised peace that originates in the world of the mind and heart.

A good illustration of this is Jesus' teaching, "The Kingdom of Heaven is within you." This concept of the Kingdom of Heaven has nothing to do with worldly affluence or power, and is echoed in many other faiths. Buddha's declaration, "In all of Heaven and Earth, I alone am the most honoured one," can also be understood in the same context.

Methods may differ from one religion to another, but the mission of all religions is to strengthen the internal hope and aspirations of human beings. They guide us to examine ourselves and to live a life where the mind subjugates the body. In this way, God has carried on His providence for human salvation through religion for six thousand long years.

But the fact is, until now no religious leader or sage has been able to show us how to completely overcome the conflict between mind and body and bring about eternal unification and lasting peace. No one could teach us how to conquer the body once and for all by centring on the mind.

No one could show us where we could find the true standard for peace. No one could bring us to that point of complete unity where parents become eternally one, and husbands and wives, brothers and sisters, parents and children and all one's relatives can all become eternally united as one.

## The Origin of Peace is God

Now, however, the time for peace has come! Heaven's long wait has ended. We are living in the final moment of the Last Days of human history. Heaven cannot extend or allow any further delay of the providence for human salvation.

This is because the True Parents, whom Heaven and Earth have hoped would come and have longed to see, are now on this earth. They are taking all responsibility upon themselves and are successfully completing the providence of restoration. In the world entangled in chaos and debauchery, they are establishing an order of true love.

Ladies and Gentlemen: It is said, that those who believe will be blessed. My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I, who are bringing this truth of Heaven to you, are standing as the True Parents.

The philosophy and thought of True Parents revealed to Reverend Moon is a truth that promises peace to humanity. Both communism and democracy have tried and failed to bring peace. The thought that will prevail is "Godism," the philosophy and tradition of "living for the sake of others". Only this sacrificial way of life based on Heavenly Parentism is capable of leading us to eternal life and peace.

In this way, we will come to the amazing realization that, as God's reciprocal partner of love, we will come to possess a value even greater than God's. We should praise God for this. This love is the only way that we can at last connect to the eternal world of peace. It is the starting point of eternal life in the Kingdom of God on earth and in Heaven.

In our capacity as the True Parents of humanity, my husband and I have already unified the entire spirit world. We are receiving messages of support and unity from the Founders of the four great religions centring on Jesus, including Buddha, Confucius and Muhammad, and from 120 major disciples of each of these leaders. They sent these messages after having studied our teachings in the Divine Principle and Unification Thought seminars in the spirit world. They are filled with hope, and feel immense gratitude toward the True Parents.

Even Communist leaders from around the world who have gone to the spirit world, beginning with Marx and Lenin, have completed the Divine Principle seminar in accordance with True Parents' command. They too are sending messages soaked with tears of repentance and deep lamentation.

## The Origin of Peace is God

All of these people in the spiritual world now have only one hope. This is that their believers and followers will accept the teachings of the True Parents as quickly as possible, work for peace, and prepare themselves for their eternal life.

Their messages implore us not to waste our precious, fleeting time on earth, but to prepare wisely for life in the spirit world, where all people will live together for eternity after casting off our physical body.

What does this mean for men and women now living on earth?

First, it means that all people - men and women, young and old, rich and poor alike - must believe in the unequivocal fact that God is actually alive and is working His Will. We must not think of Him only conceptually. God is watching our every step and every act with eyes of fire, bright with expectation.

God is waiting for the day when all human beings who left His bosom and went to Satan will repent and return to Him. Long ago, he painted a picture of what it will be like when the prodigal child, who once left Him, returns to the Father with tears of repentance. Now His urgent request is that we actually do this. God wants us to comfort and attend the True Parents, who still remain on earth and walk the path of blood, sweat and tears for the sake of human restoration.

God's desperate hope is that we will receive the warning that He gives in these Last Days with a serious heart, correct the errors of our lives, and live in a way that we will not regret later.

Second, we are being warned that we must accept as fact the existence of the spirit world, and live every aspect of our lives in accordance with heavenly law. God is sternly telling us to discover our higher selves, develop a more advanced spiritual nature, and establish a world of peace on this earth without delay.

God is watching us. Tens of thousands of wise men and women together with all of our ancestors are watching our daily life. When we realise this for a surety, how will you be able to go against heavenly law?

Soon, you too will begin having spiritual experiences. The time has come when your ancestors will be mobilised to directly observe and guide your life, and even your thoughts. The numerous Unification members, who believe in and follow the True Parents' teachings, are already experiencing this state of life.

## The Origin of Peace is God

Ladies and Gentlemen, thank you again for coming here this evening. You are truly blessed, because you are able to live in the historic and providential age when the Messiah, the True Parents of humankind, have returned to earth.

This is the time when North and South Korea and all other nations will be unified, not by guns and knives but by love and truth. This is the time when all the religions of the world will become one under the guidance of the True Parents, and when all the sages and ancestors in spirit world will come down to earth to live with us and communicate directly with us.

I would like to conclude this address by urging all humanity to fulfil the responsibility to which we have been called by uniting to build a world of peace that transcends race, ideology, and national boundaries.

I pray that God's boundless blessings will come upon your family and nation in abundance.

Thank you very much.

## Practice love for the whole

Hak Ja Han

December 12, 2012

Special Assembly of 2nd Gens in Korea

Cheon Jeong Gung on HC 10.29

Translated by Katsumi Kambashi

True Mother held a special assembly with 2nd generation members who work for our organizations in Korea. The following are her messages during the meeting that day.

One should practice love for the whole, not for themselves. When you have a grateful mind, peace will come. When you have peace in your mind, you can enjoy freedom without restriction. 2nd gens need to know that.

Before receiving the Messiah of the Second Coming, the spirit world had been in darkness. True Father, who has concluded the era of restoration through indemnity, opened the gate of the era of Cheon Il Guk. Foundation Day is the day when we start Cheon Il Guk. That's not the day when heaven and earth are destroyed.

Until all of humanity becomes citizens of Cheon Il Guk, we shouldn't rest. How can you expect any results, even you didn't start yet? 2nd gens are now standing in the central position. You need to create your own environments. Nobody can do it for you but you yourself need to create your own environments. It is your responsibility to create your environment, which means witnessing. Like the Israelite who couldn't prepare themselves to receive Jesus, Christianity nowadays doesn't know the fact that the Messiah of the Second Coming was on earth and already went to the spirit world. Our purpose and blessing is to make 7 billion people citizens of Cheon Il Guk. You must become the 2nd gens that can proudly stand in front of Heaven and the world by exercising your maximum influence.

The way you are doing now can't reach a conclusion. We can revive the life of one person when we forget to eat and sleep for that sake, and so we shouldn't be lazy on that responsibility. Through witnessing you must revive life. We can do it. We will become victors without fail. I hope you will become brave and proud leaders of the 2nd gens of the Unification.

### Personal Identity

Psyche and Spirit – Chapter 7

By Paul Werner

The search for identity and profundity seems to characterise quite well this era in history. People are driven to relieve the anxiety that stems from not knowing their purpose in life. Many determine to further their intellectual capacity as the way to get ahead. Attention and care is given to the psyche, but identifying the spirit and charting its course and pattern of growth, is quite a different thing. We are almost at a loss where to begin.

People tend to primp and preen in front of the mirror, "identifying" themselves in certain ways. For instance, a man might consider himself well-educated, intelligent, and a great dresser. Perhaps a woman sees herself as beautiful, charming, and "together." What the mind perceives is one thing and certainly something to consider, but how should man identify or characterise his spirit? Far too many of us consider our physical identity supreme, but disregard our spiritual identity and integrity. For the sake of our mental and spiritual health, however, we must change this trend.

How should one achieve his true personal identity? By what standard should we judge that identity? To most people, it will take fostering a sense of personal integrity. The religious man further needs the desire and, in fact, the ability to quietly listen for God's voice and then carry out His direction. Through developing a proper attitude and living a life of attendance to God, man is able to nurture such qualities. It means, though, he must come to know himself as a child of God, with the sense of dignity and self-worth that entails.

### Self-Esteem

Each of us should do everything possible to ensure that we have and reflect spiritual beauty. Ten years from now our disposition will be entirely different. Our whole life may have even changed -- in circumstance, environment, and experience. But to solve our psychological ills and promote our spiritual growth through the upcoming years, each of us should determine to become the best possible manifestation of God. We can be an example of tangible faith in our personal habits. These elements, if we allow them, can be mutually beneficial to both our psyche and spirit. When we do good things, we naturally tend to feel good about ourselves. And our self-confidence then will shine through our words and

## Personal Identity

actions. Based on our appearance and disposition, others can tell whether or not we respect ourselves.

God is attracted by purity and cleanliness; if our standard in these aspects declines, it may be hard for God to remain close to us. But if we love ourselves and practice even these most essential aspects of good behaviour, we will find it easier to give out to others, an attitude which will definitely promote spiritual growth. Knowing and accepting this is one thing; doing something about it is quite another. We will be able to face and tackle both our problems and challenges when we keep a sense of dignity.

Our psyche should daily reaffirm the value of our moral and ethical character, as well as our abilities and talents. And our spiritual character should remind us of our identity with God. Yet we need not strictly rely upon our own resources to do this. We can enlist the aid of the spirit world, particularly engaging the help of our ancestors. The more they encourage us in strengthening our personal identity, the more they can ultimately benefit.

No matter what his station in life, every human being harbours impurity; it is a legacy from the Fall. What we may not realise is how saddened God is when we focus primarily on our iniquities, constantly feeling shame and unworthiness. On the other hand, we must not ignore the fact that we still sin against God. No matter how we feel about ourselves, God still finds value in us; His viewpoint of us is different from our own, and from the people around us. Shouldn't we do whatever necessary to set ourselves along the right course of spiritual growth? And shouldn't we aim to adopt His way of thinking, rather than clinging to our own? Wouldn't it be best if we would encourage others to do the same, and then afford them tolerance as they go about doing just that?

When we generate unity between our minds and bodies -- our psyches and spirits -- we will experience inner peace and a greater sense of cohesion. Those who don't are forced to overcompensate in some way, and consequently suffer certain other personal problems. It may be difficult for them to cultivate self-respect or to honour others, for to build up self-esteem we must learn to see ourselves through the eyes of God, overcoming those obstacles that contribute to any feeling of worthlessness or futility. God definitely sees us as His children, and recognises our individual and unique potential. We then must fight against those things Satan and evil spirits "divulge" about us which make us question and doubt our worth.

## Personal Identity

It is up to us to actively improve ourselves physically and spiritually by gaining new skills and nurturing old ones, by finding new ways to enhance our personality and appearance, but especially by regarding ourselves as valuable. We must be answerable to these points, verifying whether or not we hold ourselves in respect. This is a prerequisite to loving ourselves, and moreover, an important first step in loving others. If people feel that we don't respect ourselves, they won't be as drawn to interact with us, for they will not trust that we will respect them. By the same token, if we are haughty or prideful about our talents and abilities, people will not be attracted to us either, perhaps feeling that we view them as inadequate and inferior. Saint and sinner: fallen man has divine potential, but has been raised in sin.

We must learn to be honest about ourselves. The best way is by re-evaluating our position with God daily. We should also take an objective look at our own disposition, analysing what we have been able to achieve, and noting those things we may have failed to do or did wrong. We should avoid the temptation to compare our progress with the rate of growth we notice in others. This is not to say that we shouldn't respect our brother for his achievements, but God wants us -- and needs us -- to respect our own development. When we allow ourselves to become depressed by how good the circumstances of another look in comparison to our own, we might do something foolish, something which could damage our own self-worth. We could, at the same time, unknowingly jeopardise our relationships with others. But what does it profit a man to see himself in that light? If he takes that stance, he might begin to identify himself as a loser. In such a case it is possible that his self-esteem would plummet; through his self-projection he would also impinge upon the lives of his mate, children, parents, employer, co-workers, and friends. They may see his struggles and feel powerless to do anything constructive to help. Based on such negative self-appraisal, any person's behaviour would be affected; thus, his negativity could adversely influence the lives of others. His negative thinking could rub off on others, and try as they might to stop the vicious circle, it could grow concentrically, absorbing more and more people as it does.

When we realise we made a certain mistake our self-esteem might suffer a bit, but all the same, the situation need not totally devastate us. If we do things that we know please God, we will automatically strengthen our position as His child, and our self-respect will naturally be bolstered.

## Personal Identity

We build a healthy spiritual self-image through accomplishing things. We all long to reach our potential-physically and spiritually. We have need to become the best we can be -- as a spouse, as a parent, as a professional. Accomplishment will nurture our psyche -- our ego-but we will remain unsatisfied if we stop there. What too many people have either been ignorant of or deliberately ignored is that our spirit also needs nurturing and fulfilment; since our spirit needs a physical body to grow, we must focus on doing this during our physical lifetime.

Many people have problems with insecurity. They look into the mirror and are uninspired. They can almost "recognise" their sins, and enumerate each discrepancy in their character. Many feel overwhelmed by them, and as a result tend to withdraw from relationships, or in some way resign from life. But a person who is internally free enough could develop the willpower to overcome and rise above those points that have stifled his self-esteem. What he may not realise is how much the actions of his ancestors or other spirits working through him are affecting him; that he contends not just with himself, but is in some way affected by the mistakes made by his original ancestors, and how they continue to influence him. To develop and consciously raise his self-esteem, he then must pierce through a great deal more than his own tough "skin."

A person who comes to realise this must do something in a positive direction. For example, he might start to cultivate self-esteem by adding together all his accomplishments-from the inconsequential to the substantial. Perhaps then he could recognise that every time he mastered some point within himself, he became stronger, and that he became weaker when he tended to shy away from responsibility or procrastinated. Such action -- or inaction as the case may be-- definitely stem from spiritual influence.

Spirit persons who were apathetic when living on the earth can, at times, surely find within us the same attitude, for this is a base which they can use. They might be either so desperate to grow, or desire so strongly the chance to live through another that they interfere, assuming our personal identity and making it their own. This can create quite a dilemma for us. If they succeed in completely dominating us, we will no longer be able to assert our own will or control our own destiny. They may be comfortable to stagnate in their spiritual growth, but if they do this, we will no doubt find it hard to accomplish the tasks we set out to do, and our self-esteem will naturally suffer.

## Personal Identity

### Self-Centeredness

It takes courage to come to grips with a psychological problem that badgers us. The easiest way to transcend our "self"-made problems and become public-minded is to activate our spirit, for it is the spirit which gives the impetus to change. The other alternative we have is to remain imprisoned in our own small world.

Consistently putting "me" first can only diminish us spiritually. Even though our own problems feel overwhelming, they will seem less consuming when we turn to meet someone's needs. As we make some effort to liberate a person's heart, our own can become freed in the process.

Armed with the truth about why psychological problems plague mankind, we will be able to gain a proper perspective about our own, and at the same time realise more of our opportunities to restore ourselves to our original position as a true child of God. All too often it is the trivial things of life that monopolise our attention -- our standard of living, how we look, and how we can get ahead. When we become too wrapped up in these concerns our ego might also suffer. At the same time, if we become depressed, our spirit might then take an unnecessary beating.

If we feel overly sensitive about something someone did or said, the best thing we can do is work on building up our self-confidence, and cultivate an ability to absorb slights. Over-reacting is not helpful for spiritual stability; if our temper gains control, a spirit who was also self-centred and temperamental during his earthly life, could assume command of us. If we constantly make ourselves the focal point of our lives, we cannot help but become more critical-easily offended and complaining. If we could develop a public-minded attitude, we would naturally become more loving, and would view others with compassion and empathy.

We may say that we suffer. We may even complain about the fact that we suffer. While it is true that our suffering is not exclusively of our own making, it is in large part due to what we personally must transcend in perfecting our love, and as a result of having to rectify our ancestors' mistakes. In serving a suffering God and suffering humanity, it is inevitable that we will feel pain. Yet many times what we call "suffering" is simply the inability to rise above our own self-centeredness.

Because we feel we have not received enough love in the past, we might quite automatically -- though probably subconsciously withhold love from others. Anyone who demands attention and love will tend to be superficial

## Personal Identity

in his relationships, even if he is popular. Superficiality originates in selfishness. Selfishness can be caused by many things -- fear, insecurity, and inferiority or superiority complexes. Nonetheless, the underlying cause of selfishness is the desire to be loved. We try to project that need by pleading with our eyes, and silently crying out for recognition through facial expressions or gestures. But doing this could be subconscious; we cannot buttonhole a person and in so many words, simply demand he love us. Sometimes the need for love becomes too great, yet that is the time we should realise that we are feeling the pain others have felt throughout the ages. Since the Fall, man has never stopped longing for the perfect love of God. This is partially so because he does not yet identify himself as being close to, and indeed a part of God, and more fully so because he has not received it.

When a person is self-centred, he is usually quite unmotivated to focus on a higher goal, and instead more stimulated to do something for himself. Through his attitude, then, he might draw around himself spirits which are also self-centred; his thinking may tend to be extremely small-minded, which will render him incapable of generating much spiritual power, or unable to step out of his narrow mould. Spirit persons of a higher status are attracted to cooperate with those who have broader concerns than self. A person who draws self-centred spirits to himself, though, will find they do little but help him become even more self-serving.

The question then arises as to how one can generate the will to change his viewpoint and become more publicly oriented. Most people are concerned mainly with the world they have fashioned for themselves. Even most religious people concentrate on developing their own relationship to God, and to ensure they are "saved." The spiritual growth of such self-centred individuals is inhibited by their own concepts and narrow thinking. Some people limit themselves to living for their own purpose, but if they could find and adopt a different motivation, spiritual law would dictate that a multitude of good spirits assist them.

We often choose finding satisfaction-even personal spiritual satisfaction-over helping others. But that is how we get stuck in the muck and mire of self again. And then we don't stand a chance of rooting out the ills affecting our psyche or our spirit. If we could see and accept at our real purpose on earth is to serve others and ultimately the world, our attitude would be powerful enough to attract good spirits who understand that same principle, and who then would willingly cooperate with us.

## Personal Identity

Even if we want to be more public-minded than self-centred, it is assuredly a challenge. Although we love God and others, even if we are not conscious of it, we are also still loyal to Satan. According to the principles of resurrection, fallen man's task is to restore himself from spiritual death to spiritual life, but it is something we cannot do alone by the strength of our own power. We must find God's representative and follow his directives. To restore our position we have to bridge the gap which exists between ourselves and God. We will need to use all our faculties, and employ both our psyche and our spirit.

We should first envision ourselves with God and believe we will reach that goal. If we primarily view ourselves as sinners, Satan has the condition by which he can retain his hold on us. Yet if we cannot recognise Satan, or if we ignore his ability to influence us, we also stand to lose a great deal of spiritual ground, thus restoration salvation will take that much longer. There is no panacea; it is not simply a matter of growth. Trials and difficulties encumber man's way back to God. Despite the obstacles, we must not lose sight of the vision: our true identity as a child of God. According to Unification teaching, human beings are ultimately to fill the role of a true parent. This is God's highest goal. He has worked tirelessly to restore man to this position, and if we are serious about aligning ourselves with His will, we should seek to identify ourselves according to His ideal rather than our own.

### Spiritual Influence and our Identity

#### Multiple Personalities and Identity

A person who is greatly influenced by spirit persons may subconsciously "assume" their character traits, behavioural patterns, and the like, or even allow them to adopt his. Science may not know what to make of the phenomenon of multiple personalities, but through understanding the Principle, this can be reckoned as the influence of multiple spiritual personalities, who gain command of a person.

Studies done on multiple personalities indicate that different -- often even opposite -- characters literally fight for control of the body, and sometimes one or more may emerge -- even within a matter of seconds subside, then come forth again at a later time. The person influenced by the behaviour and desires of these spiritual beings may not know what to do, and although they struggle for control even within him, he is actually quite unaware of it. Through therapy the person might be successful in shutting out all the other personalities; once they can no longer "manifest," he is

## Personal Identity

able to be himself again. However in some cases, one of the spirits so totally possesses the person, he ends up relinquishing his personal identity in favour of the spirit's nature.

While the curiosity of the split -- or multiple personality is an extreme case of spiritual possession, spiritual influence can, to a lesser degree, "overtake" a person, quite often without his knowledge. Sometimes an individual begins to speak or act differently; others may notice the change, but the person himself remains oblivious to what is happening to and within him; he is ignorant of the relentless pressure exerted by the spirit. If we allow a spirit person to dominate us so completely, however, we thwart our own human potential, for by "being" someone else, we can never become that unique individual God envisions us to be. As well, the spiritual being, who should cooperate rather than control, will not grow. According to spiritual law, a spirit person can grow toward perfection only on the basis of assisting a physical being. While spirits of evil intent may grow in power and influence by dominating a physical being, they do nothing to grow toward God, and in fact can definitely deter a person's spiritual maturity.

Advertisers psychologically manipulate the public to buy their products by using celebrities to endorse them. The product is then "identified" with that famous person, and those who want to become like him will tend to buy it. If we are serious about working toward the goal of reaching our individual God-given potential, we may have to fight the tendency to want to act like someone else.

We should not allow ourselves to be manipulated, either by physical influences or spiritual beings, for we will never be fully satisfied merely copying the physical demeanour and habits of someone else. It is psychologically damaging for us to submit ourselves to spiritual influence in such a way. This precludes any danger there might be in "employing" a higher standard of love, a better frame of mind, a more pleasant disposition, a more positive outlook--all of which we can learn from another; these surely might be considered tools and elements which can draw out our own human potential, and help us become our best selves.

### Man's Identity Crisis

It is important that we realise the power of the imagination. We become, and we in some way are, who we believe we are. If we feed our spirit with negativity, complaint and bitterness, then our self-image will mirror this disposition. Yet our attitude toward others and the opinions we form about

## Personal Identity

them are important components of our imagination. If we think of ourselves or someone else as a "nobody;" we should consider what we are saying about God, for there is some unique part of God within each human being.

If we constantly reinforce the conviction that we are sinners and far from God, how can He feel comfortable to live with us? Such an attitude amounts to rejecting Him. It is just as possible to create and nurture a positive attitude that invites God to enter and stay in our lives, even though doing this takes great determination and the willingness to fight.

This has been a problem for religious people throughout history. Religious history is filled with stories of people who wept and gnashed their teeth, lamenting their sinful nature. But none of them discerned that by adopting such an "identity," they might have given Satan and other spirits with a similar "identity crisis" a handle with which to dominate them. We should recognise that we sin, and then try to overcome that tendency, rather than considering ourselves first and foremost as sinners and constantly tormenting ourselves because of it. This is how we can invite God and good spirits to participate and cooperate in our lives.

Yes, we need to perceive our mistakes, and humbly repenting before God is essential to spiritual growth. We must remember, though, that we become what we think and act, and spirit persons who find a base within us will definitely reinforce our identity, whether conceived in self-doubt or self-esteem. To reiterate, it is spiritually much more healthy to see ourselves as children of God. If we could believe that with certainty, we would attract spirits with the same hope. We would also grow more quickly, and ultimately fulfil our goals.

Others will not believe us if our words and actions differ, and might consider us a hypocrite. Unless we learn to be true to ourselves, we may find we are false to others. This is summed up in the crisis which could be referred to as "personal identity." Our psyche-our ego-may be totally consumed by a particular image that we have of ourselves. Although we may be focused on trying to please our contemporaries, our spirit may long to please God. If we are to assume our true identity, we should guard against becoming obsessed by fulfilling the needs of one, yet neglecting the other. The psyche and spirit must cooperate in this way. We should reflect what our inner resources reveal about ourselves-listening to all our needs, and visualizing our dreams.

## Personal Identity

### Gaining Inner Freedom

So many people go through life like walking corpses. So spiritually dead. So artificial. They find fault with everything, and nothing seems to please or satisfy them. With their perfectionist attitude, they may turn away from others, but inside ache to embrace and especially be embraced. They may have such a deep longing to find beauty in this world, yet turn a deaf ear to what others have to say about where it can be found.

The healing of the human heart as well as the comforting of the heart of God has to take place. God, too, is aching to be God. His true nature has been masked throughout human history. He is longing to assume His own personal identity: as our loving Parent-who has not been in bliss, but rather in agony.

On the other hand, Satan should be forced to reveal his true colours: how he has been belligerently battling God, how he has held man hostage, and how he has deliberately kept the true nature of his crimes against God and man hidden. Because we have thus far "identified" ourselves with Satan-by following his dictates and doing little to prevent his influence in our lives-we must now stop this trend and start to personally identify ourselves in another way. Satan uses inferiority complexes as leverage, and we must therefore work to free ourselves of negative beliefs concerning our worth. The bottom line is that we must emulate God's identity rather than Satan's.

Everybody wants to be free. Freedom foundations have been set up. Songs are written about freedom. Books and movies commonly reflect this theme. In fact, all kinds of people think they are free, but from God's point of view, none of us are truly emancipated. According to the Principle, true freedom can only be achieved upon fulfilling the law of God. People think that freedom is doing exactly what they like. Yet we must be "free" enough to experience the divine love of God. We can successfully do this if we identify ourselves with our God-given potential: to become perfected human beings. If we are unable to perceive the love of God and also return love to Him, we should recognise that we are in spiritual trouble. How can we become one with Him when we are still inextricably tied to Satan and spiritually imprisoned? We may see the ideal, but if we cannot transcend a negative frame of mind about what we can and should do to reach it, we stay as constricted as the knights who fought their battles in heavy armour. The difference is that ours is made of "spiritual" steel.

## Personal Identity

The further a person goes away from God, the more coarse and rough a person becomes, the more he might tend to mask his emotions with harsh and unloving words and actions. But to sometimes speak what we feel brings tremendous relief and freedom. Developing into a free personality, though, is a process which takes time and patience. Such a free person does not care what other people think of him, but is primarily concerned about what he can do for God and humanity, and therefore what God, rather than man, feels about him.

Our goal is to attain our personal identity as a child of God who grows, and indeed perfects himself as a true parent, according to the will of God. Such a free person can have tremendous impact upon the family of man!

### Personal Development

Psyche and Spirit - Chapter 9

By Paul Werner

When our struggles become "visible" to us, it is an indication that we are on the right road - that we are growing and developing. We should not think that if someone struggles he is just antagonistic or has become negative. Of course his actions at the time may seem inconsistent, but from the viewpoint of the Principle, every individual actively growing in his spiritual maturity attempts to get away from Satan and at the same time come closer to God. We are wedged between completely opposing forces, and our challenge is to move forward, not backward-to develop, not decline.

#### Mastering the Self

Crises are not foreign to any of us, for we all face them frequently. We each must discover the best strategy to deal with them most effectively. If we attempt to avoid them, we merely postpone the inevitable. Each of us has certain discrepancies within our character which stand in the way of our reaching perfection. The most constructive measure we can take is to analyse our particular weaknesses and make a plan of action to conquer them. Although we may successfully screen our mistakes from others, if we confront our problems honestly and overcome them before they grow into seemingly insurmountable obstacles, we will naturally feel greater self-esteem and confidence.

We have the choice to "develop" in a good or evil way. Because we possess both an original mind and an evil mind, there is discordance within our own character. The best way to tackle the problems associated with our inner struggles is by conquering our bad points systematically. We should take the time to do it properly. If we attempt to become perfect overnight, we are simply being unrealistic. Such an expectation would most certainly lead to disappointment and discouragement, for when we discover that based on our desires we are not magically transformed, we might be ready to even doom the effort altogether.

Developing compassion and appreciation for people is one step toward perfecting our love, but it does not happen instantly. Only with practice and experience will we be able to involve our heart in any decision-making and discernment of character. When someone stagnates and becomes content to live without God, he is in a dangerous and vulnerable position.

## Personal Development

When we do not bother working to escape the grip of satanic forces, we could easily lay a base for spiritual attack through indulging in evil thoughts or actions, or even by recalling unpleasant memories that are actually best forgotten.

Our imperfections are rooted deep, and they definitely stand against us; Satan uses them to torment us time and again. We sometimes make it so easy for him or evil spirits to assault us. Our apathy and acceptance of our sinful nature are among the ways that give him such advantage. Each of us has major weaknesses and character flaws. But we are too often unaware that Satan sees a great deal more of them than we might anticipate. He knows exactly what our weaknesses are, so those are the very points which we must strengthen. If we find that we are not surmounting those hurdles quickly enough, we should attempt to compensate in ways that prevent him from tormenting us -- especially by making conditions that will draw us closer to God. When we do actively work on personal restoration -- for example, by resolving our resentments Satan might become so angry by the change in our attitude, he could attempt to attack the people closest to us. These are the clever, often subtle, ways he uses to make us lose confidence or feel inadequate. He does whatever he can to hold our development in check; unfortunately, our ignorance of the many faces and masks he wears, gives him a leading edge.

The sins of our ancestors definitely contribute to our own spiritual frailty. Accusing an individual, the world, or even God as a consequence of feeling spiritually impotent, will do nothing to improve the situation. There is no magic or easy answer. To become spiritually liberated, we have to work on tackling our problems which can be traced to our attachment to Satan. But without a model, we are at a loss as to what to do. It is the example and counsel of the Messiah which can show us how to perfect our love and personality, and to triumph over our fallen selves.

### Growth

Why does man think so much in terms of what he cannot do instead of what he can do? Why all the pessimism? Isn't it possible that this way of thinking is generated by Satan? Couldn't it be that it is Satan or evil spirits who cajole man into adopting the philosophy of "can't do?" Isn't it also possible then that it is God who appeals to our conscience, reinforcing the idea that we absolutely can do whatever we set our mind to?

## Personal Development

Throughout human history the spirit of God has quietly and gradually been influencing man to become wise to the ways of Satan; His is the unseen force perpetrating a can do ideology which is spreading under the circuit of both religion and modern psychology. Why do we have such a hard time believing Him?

We cannot be cleansed when we insist on masking our bitterness and resentment. We neither behave correctly nor develop properly if we constantly worry about whether we are adequately covering all our bases. Once people in therapy uncover their hostility and recognise their anti-social behaviour, they are given some tools by which they can begin to modify their conduct; that is how man grows and develops. All of us, therefore, need to use some form of self-therapy. When we visualise goals and take steps toward reaching them, we will implement changes in our attitude and subsequently in our behaviour.

### The Necessity of Offering Indemnity

A person who has incurred debts must make some kind of restitution. In the spiritual sense, too, a person cannot simply pray to God and automatically expect to be free from Satan. As the Principle illuminates, Satan will have license to pull a person away from God unless he is "paid off." Satan's timing is calculated; he waits for just the right moment to intervene. If a person does not make an offering pure enough for God to accept, Satan can and will invade.

How many of us allow God access to our thoughts and reflections? The very ideas we are intent on keeping secret become the means through which Satan can retain greater hold on us. Even though we may desire to give an offering to God, if our attitude remains tainted with impurity, it is Satan and not God who has the right to claim it.

It is our position to make offerings to God, yet many people do not see the significance of doing so, and instead become caught up in the secularizing milieu of this world. In our innocence we then often repeat past failures rather than restore them. Indeed, it takes much more effort for man to develop than to deteriorate.

We may be forgiven of our mistakes, but the Principle specifies that quite apart from this, man further needs to offer payment - "indemnity" - for such errors. This is a concept certainly recounted throughout the Bible, yet many people do not grasp the full meaning. For example, many Christians feel Jesus has done everything, and that all a person needs to do to be

## Personal Development

saved is believe. While it is true that Jesus has done everything to create a foundation, each individual must inherit it, something which entails faith and action. After receiving him as our personal saviour, we then should emulate him. One key aspect in overcoming spiritual and psychological ills is becoming Christ-like in behaviour and attitude.

### Growth through Indemnity

The Principle explains that for man to restore and ultimately perfect himself, he must pay indemnity. Unification teaching further illuminates that a person is able to pay indemnity when he accepts chastisement and direction with humility and does not seek revenge. Even though he may feel offended and insulted that his deficiencies are exposed, by keeping his temper under control and accepting the comment humbly, he can triumph over self-centred thinking. Those who carry their unresolved sins without confessing them deny themselves the certainty of solace and spiritual gains they could receive were they absolved of them. Admitting our problems is arduous and humbling, but doing so speeds our personal restoration. Submission to God is definitely an important part of the growth process.

One of the quickest ways an individual can advance toward perfection is by making no bases for Satan's intrusion, and by giving him no cause for attack. We develop most rapidly by fostering good thoughts, and focusing on performing acts of goodness and kindness - doing things geared to the public purpose, rather than fulfilling personal desires. In a sense, "I" is the biggest obstacle each of us must tackle. When our personal needs and ambitions become our primary focus, it is as if we are blinded spiritually. Yet learning to live in service to others will open vistas that we cannot even begin to envisage at the moment.

### Growth and the Help of Spiritual Beings

While bitterness and complaint only negate our efforts toward restoration, gratitude and perseverance have the power to transform suffering into a genuine offering of indemnity. There is nothing wrong with asking God's help to maintain a pure attitude; all of us need help to overcome our fallen nature. We can petition the assistance of those spiritual beings who are aware of the importance of spiritual growth and desire the same. We can also request that they, and those of our ancestors working with us, help others make progress. This is a selfless attitude- one which can attract the attention of spirits and move them to act.

## Personal Development

If we fail to believe that God can work with us, we might come to view life more as a burden than an adventure. This is a problem of attitude, but one which a certain kind of spirit might use to propagate his own opinion. Spirit persons who had similar feelings while they lived on the earth might decide to settle within our heart. To them, complaining and resentment were comfortable habits; since they are able to express those feelings only through a physical body, they may relish the opportunity to do so through us. We may not realise what they are doing. Unless we are careful, they can easily abuse us. Once we realise that we are being forced to do something through spiritual coercion, we must assume control before the spiritual beings do. It is possible to succeed by ordering - even demanding - them to leave us alone. Yet another approach would be to turn away from our own problems and serve others.

As the Unification teaching clearly illustrates, evil spirits do not survive well in an atmosphere of love. When our vision changes and broadens, the spiritual being who happened to "bunk in" our heart will be forced to "move out." A person's attitude determines to a great extent the calibre of spiritual beings able to abide with him. It is imperative that a person become competent in discerning between the work of good and evil spirits, and in detecting how they affect his daily life.

### Repentance and Forgiveness

We can best temper our spiritual growth through repentance. It is one of the great comforts and strengths afforded those living a religious life. When a person brings his heart of contrition before God, he might feel small and inadequate, for in the presence of God, a person can easily sense the need to be forgiven of his sins.

There are definite tensions which hold a person back from God. Religion commonly refers to them as sins. They are what block the relationship we seek to make with God. We must recognise that we sin, and that we have need to implore God's acceptance and mercy.

### The Laws of Repentance

Repentance could be viewed as a declaration of spiritual bankruptcy. We need to believe that our God of mercy will forgive and cancel our debts. It could be considered that spiritual "bankruptcy" laws operate in the same way as secular ones. After declaring bankruptcy in a spiritual sense through repentance, a person is allowed to start anew. But once someone receives forgiveness from God, he must acknowledge and accept it, then

## Personal Development

no longer accuse himself of those sins. Part of our responsibility is to leave the memory behind. God does; He wipes the slate clean.

Confession is a medium used by religious people which enables them to unload their spiritual burdens. It is a form of repentance, something which can bring relief and spiritual emancipation. Roman Catholics are urged to confess their sins to a priest; in doing so, they receive penance and are assured that forgiveness is theirs. As such, confession could be considered a form of psychotherapy.

Frequent confession is stressed, and for good reason. Man has constant need to seek God's forgiveness, whether for not achieving a goal, for harbouring unholy thoughts or feelings, or for acting in an improper or irresponsible way. There is a wide range of methods which deal with the freeing of the heart. But the key "psychology" behind them is ultimately the giving and receiving of love.

Our personal maturation can be impeded by wrong-doings long past which are unresolved. These must be drawn out, and then aired out before God through confession. Keeping them bottled up stunts our spiritual growth, and definitely has an impact upon our behaviour. When we conceal and even bury our sins, we might always feel a sense of paranoia that at sometime, someone will discover them. We act and react under the stress of this possibility, but in running scared, we will not necessarily develop our full potential.

Because we sin daily, we should also repent every day both for sins we have committed, and things we have left undone. Yet few people do that. There is so much we talk out with others, but so little we talk out with God. We do not concentrate on revitalizing our relationship with Him, and thus both sides are often frustrated, and all that results is a stalemate.

### Repentance and Guilt

We can become free of the burden of guilt when we repent of our sins. But if we do not have the strength to confess - either to God in prayer, or to another person - and instead allow our emotions to fester, they will continue to bother us. The beauty of confession is that our guilt disappears once we speak out, once we unload our burden of sin.

Guilt is destructive; it is what motivates us to protect what we feel we need to keep secret. In covering up, we often make even more mistakes, which in turn we also need to hide; the cycle continuously perpetuates.

## Personal Development

Sometimes we use the measure of hurting others - often even knowingly - just to protect ourselves and to make sure we don't get hurt. Sometimes we are harsh or arrogant, and unfeeling toward our family, neighbours, or co-workers. We don't know what comes over us - why we act and react in such hurtful ways. We might use superficial excuses, but in reality, it is because something within us is still not resolved; we have definitely left some stones unturned.

To mature and develop into a true person we have to become free inside. We must vanquish all of the blocks and obstacles in our way. If we are self-centred, we will never be free. Likewise, if we are afraid of the future, of our family responsibility, relationships, or environment, and as a result feel no confidence in our abilities, we will certainly not perform optimally. We must ask ourselves why we feel these things. And why all the guilt?

Some people can feel guilty over nothing, while others don't feel a twinge of remorse even though they hurt many people. The person who becomes free of either of these types of guilt complexes has the greatest capacity to be used as a channel by God. Once all the protective devices are gone and he has no fear, he can genuinely love himself and others. We pretend and cover up because we are fearful. We do not want the devil within us to be recognised, and that is why we hide. We do not want other people to uncover the sins within us. To protect ourselves, we might act jealous and demanding. At other times our pretence might take the form of anger, revenge, or even blackmail.

Guilt complexes make the soul sick. The person afflicted with this "ailment" does not develop or mature properly; rather he turns inward and centres almost exclusively on himself. This tendency is extremely dangerous and detrimental to both psyche and spirit, for in order to develop and grow toward perfection, all of us need to be liberated from giving in to our self-serving instinct. We must instead overcome ourselves, and we can-by starting with repentance.

### The Importance of Forgiveness

We also have need to ask forgiveness of, and then to pardon each other - husband and wife, brother and sister, teacher and student, employer and employee. Making these relationships anew through exoneration is crucial to our personal development. Receiving pardon from another definitely hinges on baring our own soul. Yet that is a most difficult task.

## Personal Development

Although in relating to one another we often hide behind a protective shield, we cannot do the same in our relationship with God. If our repentance is thorough, we will feel His forgiveness and at the same time sense a certain spiritual freedom. With nothing left to be exposed, we can be completely free to be ourselves. Unquestionably, that is what people are longing to do. Unfortunately, far too many just do not fathom that it is possible. They feel awkward coming before God and asking forgiveness. Neither do they believe it can be done in front of each other without suffering considerable humiliation. People mumble, "Sorry," even though they do not mean it. They may not have the slightest idea what it is to be truly sorry for their words or actions. They step on our toes, say, "Sorry;" but do it yet another time. They say "Sorry" again and again, for even hundreds of misplaced footsteps. That kind of repentance has little value. When we feel genuine remorse, tears will accompany our repentance, even that which we bring before one another.

We need to realise that judgment is God's prerogative, not ours. Yet people "judge" God, questioning that if He actually does exist, how is it possible that such a great and benevolent Parent could allow suffering to continue? And many simply surmise, then, that He must not exist. Those who do, fail to reflect upon a hidden aspect of "psychology" that God's suffering is much greater than ours. Man fell from God; this hurt Him deeply. Coupled with the fact that we commit sins every day, His pain has never abated. As the Principle elucidates, He does not allow suffering - neither man's nor His own; it is we who do not comprehend the need to, or accept our responsibility to, separate ourselves from Satan - as individuals, families, societies, and nations. We do not block Satan's tactics, but instead mimic them, something which destroys rather than develops us, as individuals or as the family of God. And this hurts Him even more.

Because of our mistake in falling from God, we actually do not deserve the gift of forgiveness. Yet it is an endowment God freely bestows when we make an offering of repentance. Absolution can be expressed by Him directly, or channelled through another individual. When we refuse to offer forgiveness to another, we may prolong that person's suffering, as well as God's own agony. But many people deliberately push away the grace which God or others offer them. They stew in their pain, and blame the world for their predicament. Forgiveness which has force enough to heal the deepest of wounds cannot adequately penetrate the human heart until and unless one repents.

## Personal Development

When we hurt someone, we should solicit forgiveness from him as quickly as possible after the incident, and next petition God for pardon. If much time passes, both parties may suffer needlessly. It gives Satan cause to accuse, and the leeway he needs to intervene in our lives.

If we feel guilty after offending someone, it may be difficult for us to accept forgiveness from him. Our fallen nature may not allow us to trust the purity of either the other person's motivation or the love he expressed by forgiving us. Thus, we may continue to feel unforgiven and ashamed, feelings which could even develop into resentment. A great many people intuitively don't want to be forgiven, and therefore never seek pardon from God or others. Some people even feel insulted if someone suggests they might need to repent. To ask forgiveness for an offense we may have committed against another, might actually unnerve him. One cardinal rule, then, which should be employed in both the asking and the tendering of forgiveness is to do so with sensitivity.

So many of us possess a pair of "perfect" eyes - perfect in the sense that they notice nearly every mistake people make. Many individuals use the "data" they collect through their scrutinizing observation against another person, even if it is just through silent accusation. When they gear it toward themselves, they wallow in guilt. Because we are still fallen human beings who possess original sin and have not yet perfected our love, we must also "recognise" that everybody makes mistakes. Everybody trespasses against his brother. Everybody needs to be forgiven, and everybody has to pay, for eventually every human being must be restored to his original position as God's child. Since we are all in the same predicament, then, we all should have compassion for each other, and minister to one another through offering the gift of love and forgiveness.

Our humility and tearful repentance before God will move righteous spirits into action; they know how difficult it is to conquer sinful nature, for they themselves are involved in the very same process even as they work through us. But they also understand that when we repent for our mistakes and forgive others for theirs, both sides definitely make progress. This insight gives many of them the impetus to extend compassion, and cooperate more strongly with us.

### Goals

In His role as creator, God set forth definite goals and had a specific vision and ideal for this world and for man. In our role as a co-creator, we should

## Personal Development

follow God's pattern, which is certainly something involved with our personal development.

It is essential that we contemplate and plan what we want to make of our lives, for once we have an ideal in mind, we can become a goal-setter, and a goal-reacher. Modern psychology emphasises how important this is for the health of the psyche. What should not be overlooked is that it has its place in the maturation of the spirit as well. For instance, if we fail to keep the long-term goal of reaching perfection and becoming a true child of God well within our vision, how can we expect to achieve it? At the same time, we should also have daily goals - for instance, working to strengthen healthy relationships, and to keep our sinful nature in check. Each of us will become aware of what we need to work on through introspectively studying our psyche and spirit, for even that creative process could be considered a part of our personal development.

If we do not have lofty dreams and keep them alive, we might become spiritually dull and lacklustre. That will allow Satan another condition through which he can control us. He actively works to tear down our self-confidence; people who don't set goals and work toward reaching them have little feeling of victory, and hence, develop little self-respect. We might compare ourselves with others who reach their personal goals, yet feel guilty. But the guilt could take the form of resentment. We have the power to break out of that mould. Visualizing ourselves as creators - even in the sense of recreating or restoring ourselves will help us mature. Becoming narrow-minded and "perfectionist" in the small and temporal things of life will not help us reach the goal of perfecting our love.

An important point which most people do not realise about goal-reaching is that although fallen man generally perceives he must do everything by himself, he absolutely can call upon the assistance of good spirits and even God Himself to actualise his dreams. As the Unification teaching expresses, many spirit persons share man's goal of salvation, for they can appreciate how precious it is to live with God eternally. Thus, our success depends partially upon the cooperation they afford.

### Resentment

Resentment gets us nowhere; it only succeeds in blocking us from growing spiritually. The temperament of sinful nature backed by a stockpile of resentment is accusatory, whereas restored or divine nature is appreciative and loving. If we could see all people and situations with the eyes of God, everything would look different. For example, it is a

## Personal Development

human tendency to feel resentful when noticing that someone receives more love than we do. Yet if we could regard that person as God does, we would feel differently. Too often we allow jealousy to take the upper hand, and we react by displaying crestfallen face and spirit. We behave differently from the way we normally would, which in turn affects the behaviour of others. Some people voice their criticism loudly, while others suppress such a feeling and simply withdraw from a relationship when it becomes too painful. Yet these methods, both of which are quite extreme, create a base for even greater resentment to breed.

This kind of gesture summons spiritual beings who have similar feelings. They like nothing better than to vent their emotions, but as the Principle indicates, they must do it through a physical body. Unfortunately they do - and could use ours! At such times we might feel burdened by waves of hostility or vindictiveness, which seem to nearly engulf us, and we subsequently find it hard to control them. There are times when it is difficult to grasp that the vehemence with which we slam the door has a lot more behind it than the strength of our own muscle power. Resentment originated with Satan, but through his influence, has gathered momentum throughout these thousands of years. And today it is very strong.

### God's Resentment

When we consider the tragic history of mankind with its wars and suffering, we also confront the burden of resentment with which humanity has had to contend. Every human being experiences some indignation, hurt, and righteous anger-whether from the loss of loved ones through illness or war, or the lack of the basic necessities of life. But to reiterate one of the hidden points of spiritual psychology - God Himself even feels resentment. Just as we may be influenced by Satan's accusation and vindictiveness, at times we may also feel overwhelming anger at the pitiful situation we recognise as the human condition. This feeling, though, may be God's own emotion, which He simply can no longer contain. He is hurt and angry at what Satan has done to all of us who should have become His true children. And the tears that flood our eyes could be the means through which He is releasing His outrage, loneliness, and frustration. When we feel these sentiments, we should realise how crucial it is that we work on dissolving the resentment of God. The Unification teaching makes it clear that doing so requires employing great capacities of forgiveness and love; but again, God is more than willing to channel His compassion through us to appease such emotions, if only we call upon His assistance.

## Personal Development

The restoration of resentment is a formidable task, one fraught by complexities. Unfortunately, too few people realise Satan is the instigator of resentment, and he continues to cleave to his feeling of hostility against God. As a result of his influence, whole lineages may still clash in the spirit world. Even if we cannot discern that this is what occurs through the unfolding of our personal relationships, we do have a certain responsibility. For the sake of both our ancestors and our descendants, we must bridge the divisions and dispel this long-standing animosity. And we must develop ourselves as God's true children. Recognising the culprit as Satan, and the victim as God, can sharpen the picture and bring our task into focus.

## Relationships

### Relationships

Psyche and Spirit - Chapter 10

By Paul Werner

Let's be honest: we all have to fight, don't we? Fight the desire and the sheer temptation to fashion the world according to our own precepts. Within is that little voice which keeps assuring us that implementing our particular philosophy of life would surely make this world a better place for all to live. The appeal to "have it all" is overpowering. Secretly we feel we know better, and even if it is just in our mind, we like to lord over others what we "know" to be fact.

We might agree that the world does need more love, but idealism aside, there are days each of us surely feels we would rather not have to deal with the complexities which arise in our relationships. We rationalise that our problems stem from others, not ourselves, and that they are the ones who make life so difficult for us. We may feel that although the members of our family, our neighbours, co-workers, and fellow students are not actually "bad" people, their presence somehow complicates our life. Those people get under our skin, and we feel that life is unpleasant, because of them. Don't we sometimes go so far as to analyse that our unhappiness and dissatisfaction is actually their fault?

We might fantasise that we have the right to cast blame on others, but how real is such a perception? Living totally by ourselves might be a lofty ideal, but were we to satisfy it, sooner or later we would desire to break out of that imprisonment. We would find ourselves starving for companionship and love, and we would discover that for all their comforting potential books, music, television, or movies simply cannot fulfil our needs adequately or totally. We need something more.

### Our Need for Relationships

Relationships. A powerful word. An almighty concept. But nurturing healthy ones is assuredly an arduous task. No matter how much we might try to deny it, our relationships-at home, school, work, and within the community-affect us deeply. Our temper might flare when even the smallest of incidents forces us to relinquish control over something we either desire, or feel we have license to govern. And when this involves people, is often when the real fireworks start! But most people learn quickly enough that they cannot play judge and jury over someone else's life without certain repercussions. If we are serious about creating healthy

## Relationships

relationships built on mutual respect and cooperation, we cannot coerce others to do exactly as we please at all times. The backyard bully who grows up and keeps claim on his title might meet an even more brutish bully later in life, and then discover that all his previous deeds are backfiring on him.

What can we do about the relationships we cannot control, and which instead seem to control us? We are definitely influenced when the bus driver sees us running to catch the bus but purposely pulls away from the curb before we reach it. Aside from yelling at the next person we see, how might we respond? Negative emotions can definitely play a major role, but with a bit of forethought we could certainly reverse this trend. By remembering that our reaction will affect that other person, we could change a typical response into an atypical one: we could love, rather than fight back or seek revenge. In both the small and the large incidents of our life we actually set the stage. We direct the scene. And we end up in the starring role. Our attitude is the major factor determining the quality of the performance.

Relationships. Sometimes they bring us such joy and bliss. Sometimes they become bones of contention. Sometimes they boomerang. It is more than often the health of our relationships which promotes either our suffering or progress. Unless we nurture our bonds with other people, those associations could simply become stale and perhaps even torn. The burning question is how. How does one make healthy relationships?

Many people turn to professionals, and/or go toward a means of self-help. Therefore, when a psychologist or psychiatrist works with his patient, he often tries to find the underlying causes -- the why. Why the person hates his father, or why he suffers from an "Oedipus complex." It is generally the psychologist or psychiatrist who tries to dissect why and how the "chemistry" between ourselves and some people seems just right and thus relationships with them are easy to form, while other people get on our nerves. Why it is that we love being with some people, and that we want nothing to do with others, even preferring to avoid them if at all possible.

Psychology scans great vistas in its search for the answers to problems facing individuals, and most definitely broaches the area of interpersonal relationships. For the most part, it stops short of the spiritual horizon. Yet what goes on in the unseen world is more than an exchange of chemistry or emotions. Although we may not realise it, spiritual influence plays a great part in the forming or the dissolution of our relationships.

## Relationships

### Restoration and Relationships

The pattern of disobedience created by our original ancestors caused distance between God and man, man and woman, and between brothers and sisters. And it perpetuates itself today, despite the fact that God continues to inject this world with His ideal: that true relationships which should exist between God and man, husband and wife, and among siblings and peers, in fact, virtually all relationships within a family and within the family of man, must be nurtured with love and finally restored. So much unnatural strain exists between people that it is hard to foster true honesty. Thus, we often opt to appease people, and instead of working on growing together by sharing our true feelings, we tell them what we think they want to hear.

Perhaps it is not often thought of in such terms, but even the relationship within ourselves needs work, for we must untangle the conflict existing within our mind and body. But man's relationship with the creation is not yet perfected; no matter how beautifully we may tend a garden, we human beings do not know how to work together in a way that can tend our world-weeding out that which is undesirable and planting seeds of positive reinforcement. The effects of our negligence are too easily recognised: cities still have slums, and the AIDS epidemic is far too prevalent. We might point an accusing finger at those in authority, but we cannot fail to recognise that at least partial responsibility lies with each of us. We have seen precious little in the way of exemplary parenting and the understanding and love that should be generated between God and man, husband and wife, parent and child, or fellow human beings. We do not know how to relate based on true love, thus we suffer guilt and pain. We bear the load of hostility and anger, and we work at just getting by. Many feel their cries to God for a solution go unheeded. Though we pray, hope, or even extend ourselves by serving others, the pain we experience within our relationships does not magically disappear. We need to keep hope so we then continue to search for salvation in yet another area - often turning to the material realm. But don't we really want to live - live with and for others, rather than sequester ourselves in our own little world. Don't we want to love others? Where and from whom can we learn how?

### Relationships and Salvation

One of the common themes throughout the Principle is that for fallen man to be "saved;" he must personally resolve several basic relationships. This boils down to a restoration of the relationships between parent and child,

## Relationships

husband and wife, and between brothers and sisters, and with the environment. The ramifications of doing so spill into all facets of an individual's life, for at every turn, man is confronted with the effects of his sinful nature.

From this vantage point arises the unseen and unknown psychology: what happened to our forefathers ultimately still affects each of us today. We are the last links in the chain of our ancestral history, and though we may not perceive this on a moment-to-moment basis, we are still very much connected to our ancestors. We, therefore, have much to accomplish in repairing any mistakes caused by their actions, even those committed by our original ancestors. This is commonly overlooked as a factor contributing to man's psychological predicament, thus the effect it has on the human psyche and spirit is generally not well perceived. It is not given credence by psychologists or other trained professionals who do not consider the need for spiritual salvation. They think mostly in terms of "salvation" taking the form of mental and emotional release.

There are few things that cause greater pain in life than broken friendships and relationships. The scars remaining from such wounds still ache years later, and may never heal. Loneliness was one tragic result of the Fall; warring and conflict, another. People who possess the gifts of great insight and intuition have realised that tremendous battles go on within their own heart and mind.

They realise the need to restore and heal interpersonal relationships, and especially how crucial it is that they reinforce and rebind their relationship with God.

### Relationship to God

God has suffered since the time of the Fall; therefore, man needs to be aware mentally, emotionally, and spiritually that he has a part to play in solving even God's problems. The concept that God has problems might be unique, but we should think deeply about what God goes through daily. If we do, we could perceive that our relationship with Him still needs work, and that we must restore our true position as His child. But we should also recognise that Satan to whom we are still bound - actively tries to prevent this from happening.

To solve his relationship with God, there is ultimately no other place for man to turn but religion. All of us need a true example of how to do this, and that is what we search for. Evident within the songs and art man

## Relationships

creates is that man, for all his potential, still feels a huge piece of the puzzle of life is missing. His soul is hollow; his actions and behaviour reflect his longing to learn how to fill it. Many people turn to Christ, as they believe him to be the mediator between God and man. Yet despite man's attempt to cement a solid relationship with Christ, every individual is still handicapped by his own fallen nature. He is interrupted countless times by Satan's intervention. If he is not reminded time and time again of how important it is that man return to God, he may become discouraged and wonder if the struggle and pain is worth it, and whether it is accomplishing anything.

Many people conceive that the relationship one makes with Christ should be that of friends, but if Christ is ever to educate us about our Heavenly Father, even more importantly, man must look to Christ as a parent. In Jesus' own life can be seen the relationship between God and man as parent and child. We can learn much from Jesus' constant vigil of keeping his Father's word and hastening His will. But it is not simply a question of recognising this; it is a dilemma which must be solved.

### God's Need for Relationships

Have we ever considered that the extreme distance between God and man must have a detrimental impact upon God's own psyche and spirit? That lack of communication feels absolutely devastating to Him, as it does to us? While communication is a human need, it is also a divine need. Part of the hidden psychology of God is that He longs to communicate with us. Because we are bound to live in such a physically-oriented way, we often mistake the sound of His voice as nothing important, and do not even realise when He speaks to us. Perhaps God reveals Himself to us through our spouse, our superior or subordinate, our parent or child, our brother or sister. We just don't recognise the source of the words because we believe they come strictly from the person. We fail to sense there is a much deeper meaning behind them. We must recognise the ways in which God tries to communicate with us, but without reciprocal communication, how far will we actually get in restoring our relationship with God?

### Respect in Relationships

All of our relationships need a cleansing, a burnishing from doubt and misgiving, from fear and apprehension. We need to employ both repentance and forgiveness in front of God, but also in relationships with our parent, child, brother, sister, friend, educator, student, employer, or employee.

## Relationships

If we would only recognise the value of those people with whom we live and work year in and year out, our relationships with them would naturally deepen. So often we do not see beyond the external facade. We allow such feelings as hate, compassion, and even repulsion to surface, and then permit those emotions to rule the relationships. We may not realise that spirit persons are surely behind even our dealings with one another. How they affect us is something man generally neglects to probe.

### Relationships and Resentment

One tragic fact of history - past and present - is that the governments of some nations enslave people. Citizens are given no freedom, and consequently little respect. Although those people who suffered under such a regime now live in the spirit world, they surely still feel resentment. They may try to either continue venting their frustrations, or resolve their feelings. But according to the principle of resurrection, they must do it by working with people on the earth. If we could recognise that some of the bitter feelings which seem to literally overtake us do not necessarily come from us alone, but are part of a longstanding problem - either from our ancestors or other spirits working through us - we would be better equipped to cope with our problems.

Resentment is a real emotion, and one not easily dissolved. A sincere apology can work certain miracles, but an individual person, a family, society, or even nation might not be humble enough to solicit forgiveness. Without this, though, it is nearly impossible for either silent or more vocal grudges to disintegrate.

### Responsibility in Relationships

The Bible reveals that God blessed man with responsibility through His instruction to Adam and Eve to "fill the earth and subdue it." Because He asked man to assume dominion over the creation, God must desire that we generate true respect for the creation - be that material goods, spiritual values, or people. Man does not know how to treat the universe correctly, and our flagrant misuse of the creation has resulted in such disasters as forest fires and pollution.

Likewise, there are definite repercussions when one man mistreats another. When an individual treats people well, he will receive positive feedback, for a natural, even unsolicited, feeling of loyalty and love ensues. Yet if an individual stifles another person's growth, bitter feelings

## Relationships

might arise. Such action causes a reaction, although it, too, may be unsolicited, and one neither desired nor expected. It is better, then, to respect someone for what he is able to accomplish, rather than to downgrade his lack of achievements. If we find that all we do is pick holes in a person's character, we should examine ourselves and our motivation: are we perhaps partially to blame for the difficulties in the relationship because we expect too much from him? When we respect others, it can make a great difference to the quality of that relationship. When a person is affected by the words and/or actions of another, his fallen nature might cloud his outlook and behaviour. It should come as no surprise that his ability to view the situation logically could also be impaired. He might then be unable to deal with the situation responsibly. Tragedies could be averted if people stopped to consider that they are actors in a never-ending story, One which has been re-enacted throughout history. Satan is still vying for man's loyalty and love. What man must come to realise is that there can be a denouement and finally a conclusion to this painful history of the misuse of love, although to make it happen he will need courage and to exercise a sense of responsibility. God already does His own part, thus it is man who must resolve to do something about it.

### Reciprocity in Relationships

Man needs to become more sensitive to others. Yet when someone says something which hurts him or rubs him the wrong way, he should guard against becoming hypersensitive to what could have been just an off-hand remark. We must remember the definite possibility that our ancestors and the ancestors of the other person are in conflict. We then should accept the responsibility of restoring rather than multiplying our feelings of animosity and resentment.

If people do not practice what they understand about tolerance about reciprocal trust and respect, they may constantly feel accused for not being loving enough. Many of us hold grudges. Some of us are such perfectionists, thus the love in our hearts is often forced to stand in the background. In order to make way for feelings of revenge which rush forth with vengeance, we are ready to attack and destroy the other person. Sometimes we wish we no longer had to even see the other person. Yet how often is the shoe on the other foot? When people are not patient with us, we become hurt and often react accordingly; our emotions can easily overpower our logic. Still, the relationships we have are important, even essential, for our personal growth. And no matter how healthy or unhealthy those relationships are, they still count. If for any reason we

## Relationships

allow them to disintegrate, we no longer recognise how important they are for our development.

If we knew we had only a year or two to live, we would no doubt live very differently from the way we do today. We would look at people differently. We would look at ourselves from a whole new perspective, as well. But most of us feel we have a lifetime ahead of us. That is how we rationalise our behaviour. That is why we are reluctant to live for others, and even for ourselves. Instead of planting seeds of possibilities and building relationships with others, we waste one day after another, often with little regard for our fellow human beings.

### Sensitivity in Relationships

When we become overly tense, we should seek to discover the underlying causes. It may be that we have been offended by another; if that is the case, we should forgive him for his unkind words and hurtful actions. Yet if we notice a person is consistently insensitive to us or others, it is important to point this out to him, choosing the right time and place to bring up such an issue. If we afford genuine encouragement and love, he will most likely accept our guidance. We can show him ways that he could and should change, explaining that belittling and downgrading is not an effective way of educating someone concerning his faults. We must endeavour to express to him that in taking God's viewpoint, he would be able to see many more of the person's good points in addition to noticing those qualities which he should strengthen. Likewise, that it is a much more restorative action to treat others with the same sensitivity and respect we hope they will grant us. We should point out that a person of perfect love would automatically look for ways to benefit others rather than himself, whereas a fallen person tends to do the opposite.

Many times, we do not acknowledge each other's needs. We might find it easy to chat about non-controversial things - the weather, the latest news, and the like - but delving into spiritual sharing is quite another thing. God did not mean for people to be lonesome throughout their journey of life. Socio-economic problems at times be the primary focus of our attention, but we should not neglect the fact that all of us also need people. Neither should we forget that to effectively construct the bridges that can span the distance between ourselves and others, all of us must acquire and then implement spiritual sensitivity.

### Communication in Relationships

## Relationships

Anyone who does not relate to others will spiritually suffocate. We need people to whom we write and talk - people to congregate with, people to think about, and even people to pray for. Yet how can we restore things with another and make them right after communication has broken down? The Principle explains that to generate unity, we need to beckon the assistance of God, and that without it, God is helpless to work. Anyone who views his relationships honestly cannot help but notice too many are still unresolved, too many gifts of heart still not acknowledged, and too many grudges still borne. All of us still often evade making the offering of forgiveness, but the inner tensions which arise from unresolved conflicts and broken relationships still flare up and need to be calmed.

We must make restitution somehow; we must reciprocate in some way. If we have lost track of a person whom we wronged in the past, a practical way of restoring the relationship is to resolve that conflict with a different person. If we have been nasty to someone, then we should be loving to someone else. Perhaps we tossed out our unpleasantness to another during a moment in which we were battling to overcome pride, jealousy, suspicion, or another manifestation of the fallen nature. However innocent we think we may be; we are nevertheless responsible for our actions. Someday our conscience may wake us up to the reality of what we have done; it is not something we can suppress forever. But at that point, part of the process will involve forgiving those who caused us affront, and even forgiving ourselves. If all people would do this, love would be reciprocated, and forgiveness tendered more automatically, something which would make a big difference in resolving any of our relationships which need working on.

Communication is a definite need. We long to share those things deep in our heart, but all too often, a prior experience of being misunderstood can make us less than forthcoming with either information or love. Despite any defence mechanisms we erect, we might hope and even come to expect others to burrow through our thick shell and discover the jewels within our heart. Yet how many people are skilled at or willing enough to do that? But relationships cannot be restored, or unity fostered on the basis of no give-and-take.

Many people feel they have no one with whom they can make deep rapport. The listening ear that should be provided by parent, spouse, or friend must then be obtained for a fee, by going to a psychologist, psychiatrist, or counsellor. We need to confess our feelings, our doubts, and fears. We need to receive the element of understanding from another person. Problems in trusting another often stem from self-accusation.

## Relationships

Because the family unit was corrupted by the Fall and is not yet universally restored, there is little true communication between the parents and children of most families, between brothers and sisters, or between husband and wife. We all want to form close bonds within our family; we long for our home to be a place where we can feel free, a place where all members of the family can freely speak about anything, and where we can be absolved of any wrongdoing. We need acceptance to be brought into a circle of love, not shut out. For this to happen, too, we must learn and then practice real communication in the process of restoring those lost relationships.

The quality of communication is also an important factor. If a person is weighed down with too much pressure and we either say or do something which to him feels like a "last straw;" he might explode. We might "accept" the reaction as a part of human behaviour, yet often do not know how to contend with it.

We should dig deeper than the superficial reason that spurred it on and try to discover what it is that bothers him - the reason he suffers so, and what made him angry enough to blow up. In the moment, we often do not view the situation logically, or are unable to put things in the right perspective. Instead, we are affected by the event, and our own fallen nature erupts; too often we simply respond in this manner: we yell back. Such a response does little for a relationship other than cause division. The best reaction would be to absorb it, automatically forgive the person, and shower him with understanding and compassion.

### Mending Relationships

What man might call "human nature" is partially the difficulty he finds in swallowing his pride and generously offering something to another or through another out of unselfish motivation. No matter how strongly our personal voice of conscience may speak to us, we often refuse to listen. As a result, we may develop certain mental blocks which keep us imprisoned mentally, emotionally, and spiritually. Whatever "crutch" people use - religion, psychological games, a tendency toward hypochondria, obsessions, and the like - every human being has problems, and thus all of us need somebody to "lean on." The friendships and relationships we make and nurture can be such elements for us.

While it is essential to repent to God for any wrongdoing, we must not forget to make peace with those around us we may have hurt or even those who hurt us. If we are unable to forgive another of his mistakes, we

## Relationships

ultimately become the loser. It may be that we are affected by the incident much more than he is. When we allow bitterness to foster within our heart, we might lose energy, love, and perhaps even a friend. If we can empathize with the person's difficulties and circumstances and genuinely forgive him, we ourselves become the recipient of mercy, for at that same moment, we brush against the tenderness of God's compassionate heart.

Even if we seek and receive forgiveness, we must realise that if a trust has been broken, the relationship is in need of repair. Often, we behave out of disappointment or the frustration we feel toward people, which possibly might stem from the lack of love we suffered as a child. These reactions are outmoded, no longer appropriate to the situations we must deal with in the moment. Our task is to restore them, transforming our outlook by learning to once again trust in God and others. To do that, we must practice forgiveness and extend compassion to others, recognising that we require the same. What we cannot forget is that mending relationships will also require fighting a spiritual battle. We might have to struggle against spirit persons who for some reason do not want to see a restoration of the relationship. They may do everything in their power to block our advances, but we have to become wise to their ways, and win the contest.

### Friendship

A person who has no friends might inwardly die. One may have numerous acquaintances, but it is not enough. If we love many people during our physical lifetime, we will automatically have many friends in the spirit world. We should, therefore, work on establishing relationships of eternal quality. Most often we are not prompted by such vision. Sometimes we live totally in the moment and ignore tomorrow. Sometimes we simply endure the pain that comes as a result of a broken friendship. We are not so ready to hurl away any stones that have accumulated in our heart, even though they hurt. They may feel uncomfortable, but we often push them aside and endure the constant dull ache that continues to plague us. This is because we are unskilled in the tactical warfare necessary to purify our hearts. Because we adjust to the pain, we do not know what we are missing. Perhaps it is partly ignorance and partly pride, but we might just feel that we alone must shoulder the total responsibility and cannot enlist anyone's help. How wrong we are. And how short-sighted. We do not see from the eternal viewpoint; we cannot recognise that what we do in our everyday life has great value - that what we bind here, we bind in heaven. That this truth is especially appropriate in the formation of our relationships.

## Relationships

To nurture our spirit and encourage its growth, we must be active now, not just once we live in the spirit world. Our spirit is alive at this moment, and either grows or stagnates – it is eternally affected by what we do or don't do, even in restoring relationships which have become torn for any reason, or in making new friendships.

Friendship requires sensitivity. If we lack that essential quality, we might trample on the delicate buds of a new relationship. We need to become more acutely aware of the needs of others; how can we claim to know a person if we see him only superficially? How can we tell what is really taking place in his mind or heart? Usually we want to appear "perfect" in front of others, and thus conceal those aspects of ourselves that are most vulnerable to exposure. But when we use such "window-dressing;" there is less possibility that we will reveal our true nature to others. Not doing so can adversely affect the spirit and psyche of both individuals. If we are neither true to ourselves nor others, we will behave in ways that will also cause others to react differently from what we expect. Friends should not have to cover up in front of each other, rather they should discover the precious elements within each other.

When negativity, whether about a situation or person, clouds our vision, things seem distorted and without beauty. As our distance from God decreases and we come to see through His eyes, we will notice that everybody looks beautiful. Facial features and external appearance eventually diminish in importance; we then become able to discern the original purity and divinity within the person. Rather than judge someone who struggles, we will instead empathize with that person. Our desire will be to help heal his spiritual wounds, not inflict more.

The inability to forgive another may cause us to face a great obstacle, but one which is quite invisible. How do we deal with this situation? What code of ethics should we use? If we thought deeply about the ramifications, we would come to consider that the other person may be desperate for forgiveness, and that without it, his growth will be stunted. Let us reflect upon the many times we have caused offense to others. Fully apprised of our responsibility then, we should go to God, confessing the details of the situation and our feelings, and at the same time, discarding the grudge from our heart. We may not feel inclined to forgive one who grievously hurt us, but if we are confronted with such a stumbling block in our faith, we should review the many examples of God's unconditional love contained in the Bible. How can we, in good conscience, fail to forgive others, when God has so many times extended His loving forgiveness

## Relationships

toward us? This is a point which psychologists or psychiatrists probably do not bring to their patients, yet which represents the crux of why we should be the one prepared to make the first step in healing a broken relationship, even if we did not originally break the trust. A measure of forgiveness can go a long way toward restoring a broken promise or wounded heart.

We have been created by God with a need for relationships. We naturally seek true friends with whom to share our love, and ease our aloneness. But we cannot expect friendship to develop without willingly extending our trust and respect, our heart and love to another.

To be eternally indebted to someone is not spiritually healthy. Rather, we should return equal value. We can generate a beautiful response by accepting love from a person, but we will become indebted if we continually take from another yet extend nothing in reciprocation. Whatever we receive, we should return to another. If all people could do that, so much tension and hatred would dissipate, and Satan would have no grounds to relentlessly accuse the way he does.

To have a friend, we must first be a friend. We need to examine what the term "friend" means to us and then convey it to the other person. And then we should listen to the way that other person defines the same word. Once we can truly fill his needs and his expectations, he will no doubt also listen for our "heartbeat" and do his best to fill our own needs.

### Interdependency

The totality of God is immense. Each of us is one cell in the body of God, therefore none of us can live totally alone. To contribute to the overall survival and health of this body, we have responsibility for all the other cells. If we deprive any person of the love rightfully due him, we are ultimately accountable. The whole universe is constructed in such a way that all beings are interconnected and interrelated. We "are the world" - responsible for each other, and most definitely interdependent. No entity needs to suffer if everything functions correctly based on a give and take of love. Why, though, is that so hard for us to remember and act upon?

Can anything or anyone be totally "independent?" Everyone depends upon someone, on something. We are, most of all, dependent upon each others' love, for the purpose of life is to love. God has instrumented the network of relationships as a way of reaching and loving all people. Yet if we shirk that responsibility, others might not receive the love they deserve.

## Relationships

There are so many tiny things keeping us apart - small but trivial things, which we often make out to be mountains, instead of the molehills they are. Some families have vendettas, which continue for generations. One family stays pitted against another, and after awhile, nobody remembers what started the feud in the first place. Beginning over such minor infractions, the resentment felt by each side seems to snowball through the years. What is perhaps overlooked is the possibility that spiritual beings fuel the fires of dispute, and cause emotions to become more heated. Those people have forgotten that the sharing of love and understanding and the need to establish a mutual respect as friends could change their feelings, for as much as they wish to deny it, in fact, they are dependent upon one another.

We waste so much time when we behave childishly and selfishly by becoming consumed with building our own little kingdom. Too often we close the door to our heart and refuse to work on our relationships. Because of such an attitude, we might not understand why others cannot relate to us, and then still cast the blame on them. We claim we suffer, yet when we cut ourselves off from others, we deprive them of love, and at the same time, we prevent it from coming to us. We limit ourselves, and in the process could become narrow-minded and self-serving. If we withdraw and act moody, or selfish and touchy, just wanting to gain but not wanting to give, then although we deprive others, we mostly deprive ourselves of growth.

Satan always tries to keep us apart from one another. Creating friendships is important, and the concept may be appealing, yet people continue to walk past each other, rather than toward each other. They live beside each other, but not with each other. We can consider ourselves fortunate if we have another family with whom we walk through life, whom we can truly consider our friends, and if need be, is willing to stand in for us, even with their lives. But that level of loyalty does not come easily or automatically.

What kind of relationships do we have? Do we always practice what we preach? Do we tend to see the obstacles and shortcomings of those around us rather than the beautiful things? Sometimes there is great distance wedged between us and a certain person because we feel a certain animosity toward him. The longer we live with that person, the more we reject him, and the more we become disgusted or even repulsed by certain behaviour. His habits are not what we expect, and not in line with our standard. If indeed that person goes against our grain, how much

## Relationships

more energy it takes for us to love him! Yet it is still our responsibility to do so.

Sometimes in the work place people try to spite one another out of jealousy, suspicion, or because they are spurred on by the desire to get ahead. If we refuse to succumb to the temptation to return the "favor," and instead prove to them that neither are we weak nor will we give in no matter how much they may persecute us, after awhile, they will capitulate. No matter how tough the going gets, we still need and thrive on relationships with people. We absolutely are interdependent.

What will count when we get to spirit world? Our smile? A handsome physique? That we know how to dress or apply makeup? No. It is what we have done either for the good or the detriment of our fellow human beings. What will really matter is what we have done for God, and how much love we have expended. Things that we might feel are especially important now will contribute far less to our spiritual stature than we think. People definitely feel they should love, but find it so hard to do. There is an emptiness each of us feels in our heart, and thus we do whatever possible to fill that hole. A person like Mother Theresa has attempted to provide for hers in a different way from someone like Al Capone. We make the choice this very day, this very moment. What we need to do is to realise that now, before it literally becomes "too late."

### Relationships within Marriage

The ideals God has for marriage are so different from the ones we find espoused by many couples. Those couples experiencing great marital difficulties might feel the need to go to someone for help. Marriage counsellors, sex therapists, and psychologists try to assist couples rebuild trust and love; they might consider it their job to patch broken hearts, but what tools should they use? They might latch onto superficial things, but find little that will heal. They feel at a loss as to how to help. They might note that marital struggles seem to afflict one generation after another. Statistics show that many of the men and women who come from broken homes themselves become separated and/or divorced. But they wonder, as do the rest of us, how this trend can be stopped.

Misdirected love resulted from the Fall, and it was that action which separated man from God. Unless love is now re-directed according to God's desire, man cannot be saved physically. The Principle determines salvation must come through the cleansed and purified lineage of the Messiah, and that this will be the starting point for a new mankind.

## Relationships

Since the time of Adam and Eve, mankind has been searching after true parents - those people who could show us the true nature of our God. For it is they who can impart the understanding of how we are to become true children, true spouses, and true parents according to the word of God, rather than the laws of Satan. Man longs for an example to show him how to make marriage and family life work; most people do not realise that restoring these most precious relationships is our ultimate salvation.

Even though countless marriages end in heartbreak and divorce, people still yearn to find their ideal mate. Perhaps unbeknownst to them they are at the same time also seeking the presence of God in their lives. Many have not learned how to discover God within another person, thus they go from relationship to relationship. They fail to seek the guidance and assistance of God to work out the difficulties they encounter in their marriage. Consequently, the divorce rate in the world is staggering. People look for what they think they want in a spouse, only to discover much later that what they found was not what they actually wanted or needed.

We may feel that many of our neighbours are such idyllic families. What we do not see is what goes on behind closed doors. All couples, all families in the world experience struggles at one time or another. Unfortunately, some men and women give up even trying to make their marriages and family relationships work. Some partners lack a common goal upon which to focus, or a common base in which to invest. Though it is natural that their energies and thoughts will be different, perhaps they are unmindful of either God's or their spouse's needs. If the element of mutual trust is built, their relationship could grow.

It takes a lot of sensitivity not to injure our partner. If we do inflict harm, any resulting wounds take a long time to heal. The hills or mountains in the marriage relationship have to be climbed or in some way levelled out. For the most part, individuals are somewhat selfish, and this tendency most definitely affects the relationship. If we are honest with ourselves, we will know if we are the one who is more loving, or the one who is loved more. The problem is, most times each partner thinks he is right. Yet coming before our mate in humility would do a great deal to iron out any difficulties we experience.

Engaging in free sex can drastically change a person's life in a negative sense. Feelings of disrespect can easily creep into such a relationship, yet the partners might suppress any notion that they are making a

## Relationships

mistake. Little honesty might be exchanged, thus nothing is resolved, no unity is achieved, and people stay apart spiritually. From this can sprout infidelity, separation, and divorce, and as a result, many psychological ills.

It takes time and practice to consciously bring God into every aspect of marriage. We cannot expect to enjoy the marriage relationship without making some investment, and even enduring some pain. If we enter into marriage with unrealistic expectations of our partner or of marriage itself, we may become greatly disappointed. Love needs time and patience to develop, and it grows to maturity by going through many stages. When we invite God to participate in our married life, we definitely take steps in restoring Adam and Eve's failure to do so.

### Relationships within the Family

God planted His hopes within the ideal of a family. He desired that all members of a family would be afforded stability, security, and a sense of worth. He planned the family as the most basic instrument through which morals and ethics could be taught. He envisioned that members of a family would engage in free and open discussions and share their love naturally. But Satan stepped in at the beginning and has done much damage to the family, ripping it apart through divorce, and further ravaging it by widening the generation gap. There are spouse and child beatings, runaways, children who are slow learners. There are parents and children alike who are depressed or neurotic. Who cares for all these people? More and more societies are horrified by the rise in suicide. No nation escapes the tragic harvest of Satan's labour. While society looks at this and shakes its head in disbelief, at the same time it tries to shun responsibility for it. Parents feel that teachers should help children learn more about life at school. Teachers, however, feel it is the responsibility of the parents. The battles continue, but it is the child who gets caught in the crossfire.

One of the important obligations an individual has is that of providing "true parenting" for his children. The kind of reinforcement parents give to their children will greatly determine whether those children will have a positive or negative self-image. Parents should try to help their children actualise their talents, encouraging them to study and find hobbies. Parents cannot help but see that their child's behaviour reflects the example they themselves give. Juvenile delinquency is on the rise, something partially the result of delinquent parenting.

The parent-child relationship is central to man's growth and development. Modern psychology has discovered that many of our problems as adults

## Relationships

stem from disorders within this crucial relationship. It is a recognised fact that the training or "programming" a child receives in the first few years of life remains with him, even moulding his adult perceptions. This indicates the tremendous responsibility parents have to be exemplary; a parent's own habits and attitudes greatly influence his child. Today, there are children who tell their parents to shut up. What kind of world has this become? This is a classic example of the fallen nature: dominion has been reversed. Rebellion among young people is so common now, and the "generation gap" still abounds. We have to turn this around - to restore proper relationships within the family.

God has been working to restore the family as the arena in which each member could relate according to true love. That standard can be given through true parents. It is through them that man can be engrafted into the lineage of God. All people can learn God's ways, and restore their relationships once they are shown a true example of Him. This will have impact upon other aspects of their life - from their potential, to their identity, to their behaviour. So many parents in today's society have given insufficient love and protection to their children. Their children cry out for real love, often becoming dissuaded by sex and drugs which offer some kind of acceptance, or pseudo-fulfilment. We should recognise that we are the product of our upbringing; were we well cared for? Were we loved? Did we have to fight our emotional battles alone, or did our parents help us? It is most important that parents know what is right and wrong in the sight of God, and then teach this to their children.

No other force but the force of love can bind a marriage, a family, and all other relationships. The Bible reminds us: "Blessed are the peacemakers." We must regain peace with our God. Part of that is to discover inner peace and cultivate peace between ourselves. In the process of peace making, resentment will dissolve, and we will be infused with the life force and true love of God.

The heart of every human being is a battleground still used by God and Satan to wage war. But we must work on our relationships - mending them, restoring them to be the bonds God originally intended us to make, through which He could love and care for us.

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

### **The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven**

True Families: Gateway to Heaven

Chapter 1

#### The Pattern for All Relationships

A person is always situated in a context, relating to what is above and below, right and left, and front and back. This context determines his or her position. Your life will turn out better or worse depending on whether you properly create relationships with those above you and below you, with those to your right and to your left, in front of you and in back of you.

Whether it concerns issues in your family or problems facing the nation or the world, the same formula applies: we must deal with relationships to those above and below, on the right and on the left, in front and in back.

You as an individual are responsible to relate properly to those above you and below you, to your right and to your left, in front and in back. This is the case you are relating to your parents or your children, to your husband or your wife, or to your brothers and sisters.

The same applies as you relate to the nation and world. Your family should take the lead in your nation to embrace families in the east and west and north and south, and encourage all families to do the same. Your family should embrace the civilizations of East and West and of North and South, and embrace all the people of the world as your brothers and sisters. This is the way to bring about one world family

The family pattern applies to everyone. Each of you is situated within that pattern. When you live by its logic, you will be the starting-point of your family, your family can be the basis of your nation, and so on to the world, to heaven and earth, and finally to God. Everyone has the desire to be the centre of the universe; moreover, everyone has the potential to fulfil that desire

In this way, the concept of the family can be likened to the core of the universe. Heaven can be likened to parents in giving life to the earth, representing the children. The relationship between East and West can be likened to that between man and woman. For example, it is customary that when a woman marries, she goes to join her husband wherever he

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

lives. This can be likened to the way the brightness of the east at sunrise illuminates the west and gives it the same value.

The same is true with sibling relationships. When the oldest brother takes the lead in a task, the younger siblings join in to help.

Thus, we need to be in a parent-child relationship, a conjugal relationship and a sibling relationship. The challenge is how all three relationships can meet at one point. There should be just one central point. There should not be different central points for above and below, right and left, and front and back. If the central points are different, all the relationships will be off balance.

But when the centre is aligned, then above and below, right and left, front and back, and their common central point add up to the number seven. A family that forms the number seven in this way is a family of perfect true love with God at the centre, where all these elements form a complete sphere, bringing harmony and unity. From this perspective, the phrase “lucky seven” makes sense.

Since true love never changes, this central core will rotate forever without ever changing. This is how a family can realise the true family ideal.

Also, because everything is connected to the core, each position, starting with the core (one) and two, three, four, five, six and seven, will possess equal value. When the grandfather wants something, the grandchildren will affirm it and the sons and daughters will want it as well. Thus, three generations will share a desire for the same thing. The grandfather and grandmother, husband and wife, and sons and daughters will all align with the centre.

When such love is present, then parents and children form loving relationships and become one. Husband and wife build a loving relationship and become one. Siblings build loving relationships and become one. They are all one. Under what conditions can we say that these relationships make us one? They must be infused with the true love of God. God is the centre of love. With true love at the centre, parents and children will become one, husband and wife will become one, and all the brothers and sisters will become one. In this way, they all come to have equal value.

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

### Where We Experience Universal Love

What is the purpose of the universe? God designed everything in the created world as study materials to help His beloved sons and daughters understand and fulfil the ideal of love. This is why everything exists in mutual relationships. Look at the world of minerals: their elements interact in partnerships one to another. Atoms consist of protons and electrons interacting in mutual relationships. Without such interactions they could not continue to exist. Without motion there is no permanence or continued existence.

Nevertheless, the universe is created in such a way that all things of creation can have access to its central point – true love – only through human beings.

The world is the family in macrocosm. A family that has fully realised the ideal of love has an above (parents), a middle (husband and wife) and a below (children), right and left (husband and wife), and front and back (siblings). This is the basic pattern. All relationships of higher and lower can be likened to that between parents and children; right and left can be likened to husband and wife; and front and back to relationships between brothers and sisters

What can bring all these relationships into unity? Can money, power or knowledge? These will never do it. Only true love can do it. This is the clear truth. Without true love, the family cannot have a spherical shape.

Why is it important for our families to have good relationships between parents and children (higher and lower), and between brothers and sisters (those on the same level)? They are study materials for developing our love. We take the lessons learned from our family relationships and practice them in the wider world.

How should we love? Jesus said, “Love your neighbour as yourself.” What did he mean? He meant that when you meet an old man, you should treat him as you would your own grandfather. Treat women and men of your parents’ age as you would your own mother and father and treat young people as you would your own sons and daughters. As you treat the members your family, so should you treat all people of the world.

The world can be compared to an exhibition hall filled with all different kinds of people. Some are older than you, some are the same age and some are younger. Some are ahead of you and some are behind, or to

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

the right or to the left. The world presents you with all these different kinds of people. If you can love each of them with the appropriate kind of love, God will dwell with you in the midst of that love.

What is the Kingdom of Heaven? It is where you love the people of the world as you love your own family. If you can do this, you will be a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven. Your grandfather and grandmother, your mother and father, your spouse, your siblings and your children – four generations of family members – provide life lessons for you to deeply experience love. Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven begin to experience the true love of the universe in their family. Therefore, your family is the foundation and the study material for learning life's basic lessons.

We cannot live without learning to be people of universal love. God has prepared textbooks and scriptures that teach us the way. First He tells us: "Love your grandmother and grandfather. Your grandmother and grandfather on earth were sent to you as representatives of all your ancestors in the spirit world. By loving your grandparents, I will credit you as having loved them all." This is His pledge.

Next God says, "I hold your mother and father to be textbooks and models representing the countless mothers and fathers in the world. Therefore, when you show exceptional love for your mother and father, I will credit you as having loved all mothers and fathers."

God also says, "I hold that when a man loves his wife, he represents all the men in the world and his wife represents all the women in the world. Therefore, when you love your wife, I regard it as though you have loved all women in the world."

Then God says: "When you have loved your sons and daughters, I will credit you as having loved all sons and daughters." In this way, our family is where we are trained to be people of universal love.

We rely on scripture to guide us in cultivating ourselves to love the world. After you have received this training, God will ask you: "Are you ready now to go into the world and love the grandfathers and grandmothers of the world as you love your own grandparents?" If you can confidently answer "Yes," then you are surely capable of saving the world.

### The School of Love

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

God's will is to realise the kingdom of love. To develop the ideal of love and expand it to make the entire globe an ideal world of love, God set up the family as the school of love. There, people earn credits as they progress from the elementary grades all the way to university and a doctoral degree.

Expand the family, and you have the world. Look at the world, and you will find grandfathers and grandmothers, adults like your uncles and aunts, peers like your brothers and sisters, young people, and children. In the kingdom of love, people of all ages – the elderly, middle-aged people, young people and children – live together as a family, like your own family only with much greater dimensions and larger numbers of people.

The family is the smallest unit for entering the Kingdom of Heaven and the school that provides its study material. It has all the levels: the grandparents' level, parents' level, husband and wife level, siblings' level and children's level. You can extend the love you have for your family members – your grandparents, your mother and father, your siblings and your children – to the people in the world at large who are of similar age. This is the way to extend your love to encompass all humanity. Only when you love all humanity with as much love as you give your wife and your parents, and care for the world as much as you care for your own sons and daughters, can your family inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. This is a wonderful truth. Live it, and you will have the special right to inherit all the power and authority of God who created heaven and earth.

The family is a textbook of love. It is where we can obtain the right to be registered in the Palace of Peace in the Kingdom of Heaven after we die.

The family is the school of love. It teaches us how to live in the world, which is nothing but the extension of the family. There is a world of people who resemble your grandfather, a world of people who resemble your grandmother, a world of people who resemble your father and mother, and a world of people who resemble your sons and daughters. Hence, if you expand your family, you have the world.

If you love the people of the whole world as much as you love your family, and as much as you love God who cares for your family, you will be on the straight road leading to the Kingdom of Heaven. This is how you should understand the first commandment, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind," and the second, "You shall love your neighbour as yourself." If you love God and love humanity as much as you love your family, that is the basis for

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

everything. If you cannot do it, all the spiritual training you go through will be of no use. No matter how great your spiritual discipline as you follow the precepts of religion, you will fail all the tests if you do not know how to love God, humankind, and the universe.

In the family there is an ordered process for experiencing love, like a course of training. The school that is the family is a microcosm of the world. Therefore, you can expand on its lessons to love the world. God has given you the family where you were raised and where your mother and father live as the school where you are trained in the ways of love.

You love your wife, and rightly so. But if you can love your parents more than you love your wife, love your sons and daughters more than your wife, love humanity more than your wife, and love God more than your wife, then everything will work out well. This doesn't mean you should abandon your wife. If you love everyone this way, then everyone who received your love will also appreciate and honour your wife. Wouldn't that be a wonderful situation? The same goes for loving your husband. If you really want to love your spouse, this is the best way.

### Textbook for the Heavenly Kingdom

Every child should inherit the good fortune of his grandparents and parents. Why do we need grandparents? It is because they represent the past. Grandparents represent the living history of the past. Parents represent the present, and children represent the future.

How can one family encompass East and West and also North and South? How can it be the centre of the whole universe? Its centre must be true love. The centre of the grandparents, the centre of the parents, the centre of the children and the centre of God – in every case, the centre is true love.

When you love your grandparents and respect them, you can inherit the past completely and learn about the world that has gone by. From your father and mother, you learn about the present, and by loving your children you learn about the future.

What can you inherit from your grandfather and grandmother, and mother and father? You can inherit true love. You recognise, "Our grandfather and grandmother are old, but they are as one in true love. Our parents have become as one, too. Let's live the same way and inherit true love, which will give us a bright future." You should become absolute true

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

families so that you can bequeath such love to your children, and thus secure your family's future.

The three-generation family can be likened to the universe. Representing the present and the future, such true families possess the very love that pulses throughout the universe. This is the love that we can also learn about by observing nature's textbook: the love between male and female in the animal world.

If your grandmother were suddenly absent, your family would feel distressed. If your grandfather were absent, it would be the same. The remaining grandparent just could not feel good about it. This earthly example indicates something about heaven. When a grandfather and grandmother have lived happily together on earth, after they pass over, they will live happily together in the Kingdom of Heaven. If they separated, their dwelling place would not be heaven. Likewise, a family can live together as a family in the Kingdom of Heaven when the grandparents, mother and father, and children have been living harmoniously together on earth. Your loving relationships with true grandparents, true parents, true children, true families, a true nation and the true universe will qualify you to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. The model and textbook for the Kingdom of Heaven is the true family.

The family provides us with lessons that enable us to establish the Kingdom of Heaven. Its lessons were created by God.

Any person living anywhere in the world can enter the Kingdom of Heaven if he loves every old man he meets just as he loves his own grandfather. A person who can love everyone he meets of his parents' age just as he loves his own parents will be welcomed everywhere. It is the same in every country. When he goes to the spirit world, he will transcend every boundary. Furthermore, a person who has the heart to regard all the young people of the world as his own sons and daughters will be able to travel freely throughout the Kingdom of Heaven. All the twelve pearly gates are open to him, and the regions in all four directions. Thus, the family provides lessons that teach us how to connect ourselves to the Kingdom of Heaven.

When you apply these family lessons to loving your nation, you will become patriots. When you apply these family lessons to the world, you will become saints. When you apply these lessons for the welfare of all beings in heaven and earth, you will become God's sons and daughters – divine sons and daughters. This is a desire that every person shares.

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

You must be able to embrace the sons and daughters of all races, and their grandsons and granddaughters too. This means you have to stand as true parents, with God's true love, and inspire your family to love all the world's people. By abiding in God's love and in a relationship with the original True Parents, you will be able to attain that standard of true love in your family. Only then can you enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

### Uniting the Love of Three Generations

The family that is connected through love and united in love can encompass past history, the present era and the future. Such a family has been God's greatest desire, and He has sought for it over the history of six thousand biblical years.

The original mission given to Adam and Eve at the time of creation was to establish such a family, where everything would come under the dominion of true love. No one would cut themselves off from a relationship if the love were inherent and absolute.

God did not want Adam and Eve to remain an individual man and an individual woman. He looked forward to the new family they would form through their union. This was God's primary point of origin in creating men and women.

You can enter the Kingdom of Heaven without any problem once you have established a true family. We need to live in this world feeling fulfilment from the love of God flowing within our family. Only this will enable us to transcend the snares of this world.

To form the family realm of love, you must be absolute. As parents, you must be able to represent the past. As husband and wife, you must be able to represent the present. As the children, you must be able to represent the future. You should consider that to love your parents, your partner or your children is equivalent to God relating to the world.

When husband and wife and children have become as one body, they are able to represent the cosmos. They can instruct others to take their love as an example to follow and teach their descendants to follow in their path. The place where they can make such statements, both to themselves and to others, and communicate the heart of heaven, is the homeland of the heart that will be remembered by all heaven and earth.

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

What has God been seeking all this time? He has been seeking ideal object partners. He has been looking for people who resemble God and who possess the inner and outer aspects of His world of creation. What is the starting point that leads to such a result? It is the family. Nothing represents the universe better than the family. To be one with our parents is to bring the past and present together. You can love the past by loving your parents, love the present by loving your spouse, and love the future by loving your children. In your family, you can experience the love of three generations. Your family is the core unit where these three kinds of love are concentrated.

Then, where does life in the Kingdom of Heaven begin? It begins in the family, and not in some other place. The Kingdom of Heaven is nothing more than a three-dimensional expansion of the family; it does not exist separately from the family. Thus, when you embrace your husband or wife, you should think of it as leading to the unions of all men and all women in the world. This is how in your family you can set the condition of having loved all humanity. This is the path you should follow in your lives.

When you love your parents, you are connecting past history with the present era, and you are paving a road that will let God come to you. This is the reason you must love your parents. To love your parents is to connect everything in the past to yourself who lives in the present, bringing together the past and the present so they become as one. Also, loving your own children connects the present reality with the future.

Unification Thought is the philosophy that extols such love and teaches how it can be practiced throughout eternity.

### Training Ground of the Heart

We cannot live disregarding the heart. Even if you were the president of a country or possessed all the authority in the world, you could not live without a place to express the joy in your heart. The president has people under his command, government ministers to serve him and followers to meet his every need, but they cannot fulfil the desire of the heart. Only in the family can you experience such fulfilment. Hence the president returns to his family, where he and his spouse can rejoice with each other and with their children. You should be able to boast to others about this joy. It is a joy that can only be experienced directly, not second-hand.

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

The same is true for God. Even if the whole world were restored, God could not be happy without a family. Therefore, God must have a family of His own.

In the family, parents should be at the centre. In educational institutions which represent society, teachers should be at the centre. Your parents raised you from infancy and helped you develop physically and emotionally. What is school, then? It is a place where you are trained for your future role in society. As the family is the training ground of the emotions, school is the place where you can try out different roles and prepare for your future role in society.

But society is not the ultimate end. It is a stepping-stone to the nation. The nation has a leader. Why is it that people want to see the president and be near him? Once people have learned all they can in the family and then in society, they desire to go on to the next level.

The president is the fruit of the third stage, following on the stages of formation and growth. A seed is planted and sprouts (formation), begins its cycle of growth, and finally the elements come together to produce a flower and bear fruit (completion).

In the course of our growth, we attend school to be educated to become people who can become important pillars of society and talented people who are needed by the nation. What is the purpose of our studies in school? It is training. The school is a place for training and experimenting. With training, you are not in the actual situation; it is a time of preparation. Be sure to prepare well.

What sort of training happens in the family? It is cultivation of the heart. Your heart is cultivated by the love at the centre of the family. This prepares you in school to relate to your classmates with the same affection as you have for your own siblings. In the nation, too, you should relate to others with affection. The education you receive from your parents will be important for you in school and in the nation.

Parents should create a foundation of heart for their children and bequeath to their children everything having to do with the heart. Then they should teach their children to live as they have lived, giving them specific guidance on how to live in the family, in society, and in the nation.

A family is not necessarily good just because it lives in a nice house in an affluent neighbourhood. Even a family that lives in a humble house in a

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

poor neighbourhood can be a good family. A good family affords peace to all its members, who view their family as the centre to which they want to link all aspects of their lives. In a good family, parents and children have a relationship of heart such that they live for each other. Their family serves as the original homeland of their dreams. It is the source of their motivation in all that they do in life. It is the foundation for their lifelong happiness.

### The Original Hometown

The family home is a good place. Why is it good? It is good because it is where my mother and father have lived. It is good because it is where my elder sister and elder brother have lived. It is where my younger brother and younger sister and where all my relatives have lived. This is why every human being feels a yearning for his or her hometown. People feel more deeply about their hometown than they do about their nation. A Korean will love the nation of Korea and want to live in Korea. But even when he is in Korea, there is one place where he will yearn to return to. It is his hometown.

Our hometown! How can we describe our hometown? It is the place where our hearts are entirely lifted up in four directions and in three dimensions. What is that heart? It is the ties that bind us in love. Above us, we are bound in love to our mother and father; as right and left, we are bound in love to our spouse; and below us, we are bound in love to our sons and daughters. We are bound in love to our relatives in these three dimensions. This is the heart of the original homeland.

People treasure above anything else this originating point of their happiness, where true love is at the centre. This is the reason they cannot help but feel a yearning for their original homeland. Then, where is God's original homeland? Where do you think God's original homeland is on the planet Earth? This is a question we need to consider.

Since God is the God of love, He must surely have prepared a starting point on earth where He could reside. So where is this starting point? To answer this question, we need to understand how God prepared that starting point.

God wants to reside in the place where He first formed His family. What kind of place is that? It must be the place where a son of God dwells, a man who truly understands that God is his Father. In other words, it is the home of God's only begotten son, who can be the vessel for the entirety

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

of God's love. Also, it is a place where a daughter of God dwells, who can be the vessel for the entirety of God's love. Where that son of God and that daughter of God marry and complete their family, that place is the starting point of God's original homeland.

If you could dwell in that original homeland, who else should be there? All the people you miss should be there. Your parents should be there and your brothers and sisters should be there. All your friends and relatives whom you have longed to see should be there. Moreover, they should not be the sort of people that you would want to see just for a moment. You would want to spend eternity with them and never grow tired of them. This is the kind of world we need to establish. This is the Kingdom of Heaven, which religions are seeking for in this age.

We long for our original homeland because this is where we find the people who are closest to us: our parents, our brothers and sisters, and our relatives. These people will always guide us. Whenever we visit, they will welcome us just as they did in the past. When we face difficulties, they will show sympathy, console us and receive us with joy.

It is important to realise, however, that although you may return to your original homeland with a heart of longing, if people do not welcome you on your arrival, then your intense heart of longing will vanish and you will turn back with feelings of deep regret. You need to have people there who will welcome you.

### The Cosmic Ideology

All things start from one, divide into many, and ultimately come together again as something larger. One divides into many, and the many unite again into one. Then that greater one divides again, and they recombine into an even larger unit. This process repeats continuously.

Families exist within this process of continual division and recombination, yet the form of the family never changes. In the family a husband and wife meet, build a relationship as two people, and become one. The clan brings many families together as one. Clans combine to form a tribe, and tribes combine to form a nation. The family, however, is always at the centre. The horizontal world develops as an expansion of the family.

This is why no society can do without the family. If family conflicts are not resolved, we cannot solve the conflicts plaguing our world.

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

Once a family is restored, then through that family we can fulfil the ideal of a unified cosmos. The cosmos includes the spirit world (heaven) and the physical world (earth). Heaven and earth can be compared to a person's mind and body. Mind and body must become one.

Just as a subject partner needs an object partner and vice-versa, a man needs a woman and a woman needs a man. The union of a man and a woman leads to a family. God's foundation of love will not be attained except through the family.

The cosmic ideology teaches that we should first unite our mind and body, next form a family that embodies God's love, and on that basis we can connect the spirit world and the physical world – the cosmos. The character *ju* (宙) in *cheon-ju* (cosmos) refers to a house or a home. We thus understand the term “cosmic ideology” to mean that unity in the cosmos – between the incorporeal world and the corporeal world – is rooted in unity in the family

What does this have to do with us? Everyone needs a family. If you cannot be united in your family, you will have no place to stand in a united cosmos. The family serves as the ultimate standard for fulfilling the cosmic ideology. If you cannot sing songs of peace and praise the happiness of your family, you will be miserable, both on earth and in the spirit world.

Where does the task of building the Kingdom of Heaven begin? It begins in our families. Our philosophy for establishing the Kingdom is family-centred. In the word *cheon-ju* (cosmos) the character *cheon* (天) means heaven and *ju* (宙) means house or home. Thus the phrase *cheonju ju-eui* (cosmic ideology) literally means the ideology of heaven's family

Everything in the 66 books of the Bible is God's word expressing His earnest desire for an ideal family. Consider, what is the earnest desire of every man? It is to have an ideal wife. Also, every person born a woman has the earnest desire to have an ideal husband. She may earn the highest academic degrees and command influence over world events, but her deepest desire is still to meet an ideal man. She wants to meet an ideal man whom she can love and with whom she can give birth to sons and daughters filled with blessings. This is the root of happiness. The ideal of the Unification Church does not lie anywhere else. It begins in the family and concludes in the family.

## The Family Is the Basis and Pattern for the Kingdom of Heaven

What kind of teaching is the cosmic ideology? It is *chambumo ju-eui*, the ideology that teaches us to be true parents. These teachings uphold the way of life where we relate to others with the mind of a parent. This is the way of life in our home, the way of leadership in the nation, and way each of you should conduct yourselves as individuals.

Had human beings not fallen, Adam and Eve would have brought the teaching that would have spread all over the world. The ideology of the original unfallen Adam is exactly the teaching about how to live as a true parent. It is the teaching about how to live as a father and as a mother. There is no higher teaching than this.

This is the reason the Unification Church must link matters of the heart with the heavenly ideology. Heart is cultivated through the philosophy of true parents and is practiced within the framework of the original ideal family. As long as connections remain to families that have internalised this philosophy, the Unification Church will not perish.

## **Love: The Basis of Human Life**

True Families: Gateway to Heaven  
Chapter 2

### Why Are People Born?

Which came first, life or love? You can argue for either answer. But which do you think really came first? Love came first. The Primordial Core of the universe must have emanated love prior to creating existent beings. Otherwise, existent beings would have no value.

At the very origin of things, which came first, life or love? Can you discern the answer? Love came first, then life. Since what comes second must surrender to what comes first, it is natural that people give their lives for the sake of love. This helps us understand the true way of life. Since love gave birth to our life, we should walk the path of love and ultimately die for love.

The purpose of human life is to establish a love that can be welcomed by the macrocosm, not merely the microcosm. It is to live, to love, and to die participating in the universal love that is recognised by God, the angelic world, all things of creation, and our parents.

Human beings do not choose to be born. Are we born by our parents' desire? No. We are born by God's desire. We are conceived through the love of our parents, which represents God's love. Each of us was created as a new life by the love of our parents, which represents God's love.

Love has the power to create the whole. Each of us was born as a central being of the entire universe, receiving all the love in the universe. The highest purpose of life is to be born through love, be raised in love, live by love, and leave behind a legacy of love. In our family we should live by this love, which is at the very centre of the universe. Then we become people of the greatest value.

It is important to understand why human beings are born. We are not born for the purpose of attaining vast knowledge or political power. We are born because of love and for the sake of love. What makes love so great? Love is the fountainhead of life.

You were born out of your parents' love. You were not born from your parents' desire for money or knowledge. Because you were born from

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

love, you should bear the fruits of love. This is why you need to have children. A man and a woman each becomes complete when they become one as husband and wife and then have sons and daughters as their object partners.

Human beings cannot exist apart from love. Each of us lives on the foundation of love. Everything in creation originates from God's love. Since all things that exist have love as their foundation, it follows that human beings, as the centre of the created universe, must also have begun from love. Since we were born from love and mature through love, it follows that we cannot live separated from the realm of love

### Life in its Original Form

What is the cause of human existence? That cause is love. Then, what do you think is the purpose of human life? It is to fulfil the ideal of love. Human beings are conceived through love, so our purpose is to perfect love. First we should form a foundation of love in the context of our family. Then we should expand it and connect it everywhere, making it complete.

Since the beginning is love, the end is also attained through love. For this, a man and a woman begin a relationship, become one in love, and expand their love to connect with everyone around them: front and back, right and left, above and below.

No matter how firmly we have determined to become an absolute being and live for an absolute purpose, it will be for nothing unless we are happy. Our daily life should be joyful.

We may live for the sake of a certain purpose. Yet once we achieve it, some new, greater purpose may appear that makes the earlier purpose seem insignificant. On the other hand, what is this most precious thing for a man or for a woman? It is love. Love is the key element needed to experience happiness.

Therefore, no matter how lofty a person's purpose may be, if he fails to establish a love that can take dominion over purpose, once he attains his purpose he will not be satisfied. So he will embark on another purpose and in the end not be satisfied with that either. Thus, purpose is limited. It cannot stand above love.

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

What are you living for? Some people say they live to eat. Some people say they live to work. Still others live without a purpose. What are you living for? Declare that you live for love; that is the most excellent answer.

We are born as the fruit of love, we spend our lives loving others, and eventually we return to the eternal love of God's bosom. This is the original vision of human life as God created it.

A person is born in love and raised in love. Then he or she leaves the love of parents behind and seeks out a love of a partner, which is the love of another dimension. We can say that children's experience receiving love from their parents is formation-stage love, and spouses' experience receiving conjugal love from their partner is growth-stage love. However, no matter how much love a husband and wife receive from each other, it is only when they have children that they can be completed in love. That is why couples naturally want to have children. Parents' experience of receiving love from their children is completion-stage love.

Going through the stages of receiving parental love, conjugal love and children's love is fundamental to human fulfillment. They constitute the path to fulfilling God's original ideal of love that He purposed at the creation.

Love gives birth to life. A man is born from love, is raised in love by his loving parents, meets a loving wife and loves her, and then dies in that love – this is the course of human life. In this original vision for human life there would be no sorrow or pain.

Originally, God designed the focal point of the universe to be the place where every type of love combines into one. God's vertical love and human horizontal love would come together in a comprehensive way that involves parental love, conjugal love and children's love simultaneously in an all-encompassing union. This would become the focal point of the entire universe. Every cell in the universe would turn in its direction.

All the spirits in the spirit world would turn and focus on this point. They would protect it and not allow anyone to invade it, since if it were destroyed it would be catastrophic.

This focal point needs a certain structure to maintain itself and preserve its integrity. In the teaching of the Unification Church, this structure is called the four-position foundation.

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

### The Nutrient of Life

You shouldn't forget that while you were a foetus, you not only received nutrients from your mother, you also received love from her. Similarly, while you live on earth, you not only receive physical nutrients from nature, you also receive love from God. Love is an essential nutrient for life.

Just as plants absorb sunlight as an element of life, people take in love is an element of life. Our dearest wish is to live eternally in circumstances where we can love and be loved. This is the hope of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and the Kingdom of Heaven in heaven.

The paths that men and women walk are for the sake of love. We each have a path to travel, and it is a path of love.

We travel this life to obtain love, to keep love, and to create an environment of love. A woman puts on cosmetics or gets a massage for the sake of love. Our wants and our work are all for the sake of love. We willingly endure hardships and press forward in order to obtain precious love.

From the moment we are born, we receive parental love. As long as our parents are alive, they will love us at each stage of our lives, through childhood, young adulthood and middle age. Having received parental love as we grow up, in time the horizontal love of husband and wife is bound to blossom within each of us.

What is marriage? It is like a school where men learn things they did not know about women and women learn things they did not know about men. When all the grades are A's, then the husband and the wife will be happy.

Raising sons and daughters is like going to another school, this time to learn about loving the world. Your children are your connection to the future. They are given to you to provide you with lessons about how to relate to the future world.

Acts of filial piety toward your grandfather and grandmother, or to your ancestors, have the purpose of enabling you to be educated by the spirit world. All your ancestors are connected to you through love. Love is the central line that links grandfather and grandmother, husband and wife, and sons and daughters. As blood circulates through the human body, these links enable your ancestors in the spirit world going back even ten thousand generations to circulate up and down and communicate with

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

you, their distant descendent. The spirit world, like the universe as a whole, is organised according to connections of love.

Everything submits to the order of love. This is why people say that becoming a servant of true love and a slave of true love is the greatest happiness.

### What Is God's Love?

You should discover God's love. How can we characterise God's love? It can be compared to a warm spring day, with white clouds gently floating in the sky, shimmering waves of warm air rising from the ground, and insects flying to and fro. Ants are crawling in and out of their nests, exploring the ground. Pussy willows are in bloom by the stream. Frogs sing new songs of spring, bees swarm and butterflies flutter about. Lying in the grass, you feel a happy, sleepy intoxication come over you. You feel like resting there forever.

This is just how God feels when He finds His ideal partner. God likewise feels as if He were in a beautiful flower garden, with butterflies and bees flying around. When imagining this, do you feel good or bad? Dull-witted people may not be aware that God has feelings. But truly, He feels good.

When you run into someone whom you are pleased to see, you grasp his hand firmly and shake hands. When someone greets you joyfully, saying, "Wow, it's been a long time!" and shakes your hand firmly, does it make you feel good or bad? [Audience: "Good."] If anyone says it feels bad, go ahead and kick him!

Do you like it when someone grasps your hand firmly? ["Yes, we do."] You mean you want to like it. How can you say for sure that you like it? You have to know the person to like it. If the person is a stranger, how can you like it when he grabs your hand? But if he is someone you are fond of, then when you grasp each other's hands, you don't want to let go.

You young ladies here, think of how it will be when you are married. If your husband loves you, you feel as if you don't need anything else in the world. You want to live your whole life staying by his side. I enjoy watching a man and woman holding hands, especially when the man's hand is as rough as a cow's front hoof. We enjoy seeing scenes like that in the movies. But if the woman were to say to the man, "Oh, you have such pretty hands," the man would be offended. This is how it is.

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

Love is eternal. Love is not two; it is one. It is two becoming one. When a man and a woman become a couple and love each other, they are bonded together. Of course this does not happen literally, but in heart. In fact, they reach a level even higher than this; they touch God's love. If you live with God's love, will you become one or not? Think about it. You are destined to become one.

When a man and a woman fall in love, they experience all sorts of wonderful things. But if you could taste the profound experience of God's love, you would find it incomparably greater than any worldly love. When a person has really tasted God's love, no amount of difficulty or sorrow can defeat him. He dwells in a realm of absolute freedom. Such a realm truly exists; the question is how to find it.

God's love can basically be divided into three major types: parental love, conjugal love and children's love. God's love is the core that fills them and unites them all.

### Inheriting Love and Bequeathing Love

A glorious new morning will dawn on the day when God assumes a physical body. Even more glorious will be the moment that He has a son and a daughter through whom He can experience the love of husband and wife. Still more glorious will be the moment when He can love His grandchildren. The day God can love His grandchildren will be more glorious than when He can love His son and daughter.

How do you think God explained to Adam about the joy He felt at the moment He created him? Was it enough to say to Adam, "This is how happy I was"? People can only understand the joy of parenthood when their first baby is born and they become new parents themselves. Likewise, we can only understand God's happiness at the creation when we give birth to our own sons and daughters. When children are young they can't comprehend parental love, but they come to understand it later in life when they have a family and begin raising their own children. Then they understand, "So this is how my parents loved me when they were raising me." Therefore, the day your child gets married is a day of glory, and the day your child has a child of his or her own is a day of glory.

You need to know God's love. How can you really know it? First you need to experience the love of your parents and learn to express your love for them in acts of service. Next, you need to experience conjugal love with your spouse and learn to express your love by serving him or her well.

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

Next, you need to experience what it is like to love your children and know how they love you. You will learn that to be a parent you cannot just give orders to your children, but must learn to understand and serve them as well. This is the way you learn about God's love. Until you have cared for children like this, you are still incomplete and will not be able to truly understand God's love.

Without having the experience of raising your own children, you cannot begin to fathom how much God has loved human beings, His children. Similarly, until you have experienced life as a husband, you cannot know God's experience of loving a woman as His wife, and without the experience of being a wife, you cannot know God's experience of loving a man as Her husband. Although you may already know what it is like to be a child of God, you cannot truly understand God's parental love until you become a parent yourself. Therefore, to become a true parent who knows God's love, you need to have sons and daughters.

Parents want their children to be married because they want to bequeath to them all their parental love. When the parents die, they leave behind their substantial selves with their descendants. This is why we need descendants.

Love continues forever. Since love is the highest human desire, everyone has their arms outstretched wanting to inherit it. When parents have bequeathed their love to their descendants, they can stand proudly before God when they arrive in the spirit world.

It is in the family that love becomes complete. We say that the path to the Kingdom of Heaven runs through the family, because the family is where we can realise the realm of oneness of love.

The principles that we should follow can be seen in nature. Seeds are sown in spring, in summer plants reach their full growth, and in autumn they bear fruit. Winter is a time for storing up seeds for next spring's planting. Likewise, when you go through winter-like harsh times, you should put things in order and carry the essence of the new seed of life deep within your heart. Only then will you have seeds to plant again when spring returns.

Having thus equipped yourselves, you will be prepared to become parents and bear sons and daughters in your likeness. You will know to raise your sons and daughters to follow the same principles as you do.

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

Why do people feel sad when they do not have sons and daughters? It is because they cannot complete the circle of life. When you see birds feeding their young, you recognise the deep love of the mother bird. People generally like children more than adults. While they show polite respect to adults, they demonstrate warm affection to children. You can realise how much your parents loved you when you have your own sons and daughters and raise them.

Everyone should get married, have children and raise them. This is the only way they can know both children's love and parental love. It seems that many people these days avoid having children. They hesitate to have children because children may limit their freedom to marry and divorce. But when people fail to establish the four-position foundation, they cannot go to the Kingdom of Heaven. This is because they do not fully know God's heart of love for human beings.

### Seeking the Centre of Love

Human beings are born in love, raised in parental love, and grow up as they extend their love horizontally to relatives and friends. A stage in the development of horizontal love is completed when they meet a partner of the opposite sex and grow together as a couple. In their conjugal union, the couple represents the love of heaven and earth. The fruit of that love is the children they bear. Children are the result of love, born from the core of the heart.

Those children, born from a man and woman who share love based on deep heart, create a path for the parents that will take them to the central point of love. When they follow this path to the centre, they will meet God. By having children as fruits of love, human beings come to deeply experience the love by which God created human beings and all things. By loving their children with the same love that they had received as they grew up, they can have a deep experience of the parental heart of God.

The love that parents pour out to their children is not materialistic love. It is an intrinsic love. Though everything in heaven and earth may change, the love that parents give their children will never change. In every time and place parental love is the same.

By becoming a parent and loving your children, you will understand and deeply experience how God has been loving human beings, His children.

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

Through the experience of being a parent and loving your children, you will feel to your bone how much your parents have loved you.

This is why people revere their parents even more in their old age and fulfil the duties of filial piety to lovingly care for them. If you do not have the heart to do this, you are not qualified to be parents, and your love towards your children can only be considered hypocritical.

We need to feel and understand how much God has loved us. We can do this by becoming parents ourselves and loving our children. This will enable us to love God with greater sincerity.

In this way, it is natural that we should love our elderly parents more than we love our children, and love God more than we love our parents. This is the order and law of love.

As was stated, human beings are born in love and grow through their childhood years receiving parental love. But once we grow to a certain level, our parents' love alone is not enough for us, and we begin to expand our love horizontally to include love among siblings and relatives. This is because as we mature, we want to receive all the love that exists in heaven and earth.

In particular, as we enter the years of adolescence, we begin to crave the love of the opposite sex. By giving and receiving love with someone of the opposite sex, we are able to enter a new and comprehensive realm of love. It is here that for the first time we are able to set out in search of the centre of love.

The cosmos has a spherical shape. By the give-and-take of horizontal love with our partner, we begin to revolve together. The relationship traces a circular shape, the first step in forming a sphere. Next, having chosen a partner of the opposite sex and shared love, we bear the fruit of children. By the give-and-take of love with our children, we begin to revolve on a vertical axis. This vertical love when combined with the horizontal love creates a three-dimensional spherical realm. At the same time it establishes a centre – the centre of love.

The centre of love that emerges out of this spherical motion created by these love relationships is the core of existence of the entire world of creation. It can be likened to the Sun, around which the Earth continually revolves and which provides for its existence. The centre of love possesses infinite force, which enables the motion of love around it to

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

continue forever. This centre, which arises within a sphere of love, is the dwelling place of God.

All created beings that exist in the world are given birth and exist by virtue of God's love. They all seek the centre of God's love. God is the furnace of love.

### The Three Ages of Human Life

Human beings spend time developing in their mother's womb before they are born. They live on earth for a certain period, and then die. Prior to birth, the foetus spends about ten months in the mother's womb. While it is in the womb, it has limited freedom. It develops by receiving nutrients from the mother through the umbilical cord. About all it can do is straighten and bend its fingers, open and close its mouth, and wriggle its feet. Nevertheless, for the foetus, the mother's womb is a world of freedom and the entirety of its realm of life.

After ten months, the foetus is born into the world as an infant and begins to grow. Now its world is the wide earth and human society.

Love is the purpose of human existence at every stage. The foetus was conceived in its parents' love. It develops in the mother's womb, the bosom of its parents' protection and love. After birth, the child doesn't know any better and so may wet her bed, but the parents will not blame her for it. Parents' love is such that they do not recognise ugliness as being ugly. Their love enables them to digest everything joyfully and without complaint. When a child reaches maturity, at around twenty years of age, he or she should meet an eternal partner in love. That is when he or she is engrafted into a higher love, whose measure is to live for the sake of the other according to the principles of Heaven. Continuing their life course, the couple has their own children and gives love to them.

Thus throughout our life, we can experience the greatness of God's love. We do this by participating in completing the substantial realm of God's love that exists between God and us, His object partners.

Human life in the world can be compared to the life of a foetus in its mother's womb. It is our hundred year sojourn in the womb of our Mother Earth. Just as the foetus is ignorant of the world outside the womb, people living in the earthly world are ignorant of the reality of the incorporeal spirit world that awaits them after death. They only have a vague sense that a world after death probably exists.

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

Yet just as the human world exists in the foetus's future, even though it did not know about it while in the mother's womb, even so the spirit world exists in reality regardless of our beliefs or feelings about it. Yet since the world after death cannot be perceived by our five physical senses, we must overcome our disbelief through religious faith.

Human beings pass through three ages in the course of their life: the water age, the land age and the air age. Don't animals and all things live in the water, on land, and in the air? For human beings to stand as the lords of creation and be qualified to have dominion over all things, we must exist as a complete life form, more complete than any other creature.

To be the lords of all creatures at home in the water, we are given an age when we live in water. Next, during the land age, we exist as the highest being among all the land animals. It follows that we must also have an air age. But human beings do not have wings. Without wings, how can we fly? We should be able to fly higher and farther than any bird or insect. Then what should we do? This cannot happen as long as we are in a physical body. No matter how high we jump, we cannot get far off the ground.

Yet because human beings are the lords of creation, and because we stand in a reciprocal relationship to God, who is a spiritual being, we need to have the same stage of operation as God. It is well known that light travels 300,000 kilometers a second. Human beings can travel even faster. We will have this capability in the air age, when we live as a spirit.

This world in which we live is not all that exists. There is also the spirit world. What sort of place is this spirit world, where we dwell after we die? It is an eternal world, filled with the air of love. Your physical life is a time of preparation for life in the eternal world of spirit.

### Training to Be in Rhythm with the Spirit World

The spirit world is a place overflowing with the elements of love. On the earth we breathe air, but in the spirit world people live by inhaling love. The love you give and receive in the spirit world is not secular human love. It is true love.

When you go to the spirit world, this is what you will find. Those who are well-endowed with love for their parents, brothers and sisters, spouse, and children – that is, those who experienced deep love in their family life –

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

enjoy great freedom. They can go anywhere without restriction. On the other hand, those who did not experience love on earth are narrow-minded, and in the spirit world they find themselves isolated and alone, with no freedom whatsoever.

The love between parent and child is a vertical relationship, the love between husband and wife is a horizontal relationship, and the love among siblings is a relationship that circles and surrounds. These three relationships differ from one another. Therefore, only when you experience deep love through each of these three mutually distinct interactions on earth can you circulate freely – vertically, horizontally, and in a circle.

For example, a person who did not taste parental love because his parents died early is in a rather tragic position because he is missing an important experience of love. Likewise, those who did not experience the conjugal love relationship of husband and wife, as well as love in the family, live a destitute existence in the spirit world because they lack those crucial life experiences where they were supposed to develop their love. Those who had no brothers and sisters on earth will also be in an impoverished state in the spirit world, because they lacked the opportunity to develop that dimension of love.

There is a reason why we need to get married. We marry to have the full experience of parental love, conjugal love, and children's love. Such experiences are necessary because the spirit world is filled with the air of these loves. The reason you need to have a family is to train yourself to be in rhythm with the spirit world. Those who go to the spirit world without these experiences of love cannot follow the rhythm there. It will be as if they are missing a nose to inhale the air.

You are born from your father and mother. On a more fundamental level you are born from God, who made you by employing your father's seed and your mother's womb. God is your True Parent. You will find Him by first knowing the love of your physical parents and then experiencing the universe as your parent.

Relating to your physical parents is just a temporary stage. In time you will greet the moment of your death; it is a jubilant time when you will go to meet your True Parent.

You will meet your True Parent in a place overflowing with His true love. This is the Kingdom of Heaven in heaven, where the atmosphere is

## Love: The Basis of Human Life

composed of love – parental love. It is not a love for oneself; rather, it is an unconditional, giving love in keeping with the principles of service and sacrifice. To make the grade there, you must love humanity and love the universe. Life on earth is the training ground for you to develop such love.

Do you know how important your life on earth is? You only live it once. It is a brief moment that only comes once. Compared to the expanse of eternal life, earthly life is but an instant. It seems too short. Therefore, during this moment we must look beyond our physical life and prepare ourselves for the spirit world.

## **The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman**

True Families: Gateway to Heaven

Chapter 3

### Bringing Joy to God and All Creation

A man and woman may love each other, but is their love in accord with God's will and the criterion He requires? Is their love in accord with the model of love that exists in the mind of God?

If the first man and woman had become one in love based on the love of God, then they would have become that universal model of love. God surely desired that human beings display such love. The man and woman surely wanted such love from each other. It would have been true love, the very core of the universe. It would have become the standard by which all love is measured.

God's love and human love are the same in their essence. Love is the power that strives for oneness. Why does a man long for a woman, and a woman long for a man? It is because only through a woman can a man possess God, and only through a man can a woman possess God. In other words, when a man and a woman become one in love, God is in the midst of them.

Remembering that God is the source of the duality of male and female, whenever men praise the beauty and worth of women, or women praise the merit and honour of men, they should give even greater praise to the magnificence of God.

When a woman whom God loves is in a man's heart, and a man whom God loves is in a woman's heart, and the two love each other even as they praise God together, God is delighted with their love and all creation rejoices. Heaven and earth rejoice to see them embracing, for it is precious in their sight.

When that man and that woman embrace each other in mutual affection, the entire universe enfolds them and supports them. This is the original vision of God's creation. It will be realised in His ideal.

God's original design was that each man should meet a woman with whom he can rejoice, and each woman should meet a man with whom she can rejoice. More than this, their budding relationship should bring joy

## The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman

to God and all things of creation. Then, all creation will be mobilised for this couple and want to receive their dominion. Birds will sing for them, and butterflies will flutter and dance with joy. God will rejoice, people will rejoice, and all of creation will rejoice.

Had the first human ancestors started off history by fulfilling this original plan of God, the world today would be the ideal world that God originally envisioned.

### Men and Women Are Born for Each Other

For what purpose is a man born? He is born for the sake of a woman. This fact cannot be denied. Likewise, a woman is not born for her own sake, but for the sake of a man. A woman who does not come to a clear understanding within herself that she is born for the sake of a man will encounter problems in her life.

God, the Great Administrator of heaven and earth, established this principle within His Principle of Creation. We cannot enter the world of goodness, truth, happiness and peace, or the world of love and ideal, unless we follow this principle.

Every woman is born to one day join with a man, and every man is born to join with a woman. This is the highest truth. By following this principle we can find the realm of blessing. Deviating from this highest truth constitutes the highest evil.

Men and women are physically opposite. While women tend to focus on one area of life, men often work in three or four arenas at the same time. Women are more likely to enjoy staying at home, and men are more likely to enjoy traveling the world. Their characters are opposite as well, with men ordinarily more subjective and women more responsive. How can these opposites become one? They can become one through love. Love also brings human beings and God into oneness.

Why is a man born? He is not born to earn money, gain political power, or pursue academic learning. He is born for the sake of a woman. Men have larger physiques for earning a living not for themselves, but to support the wife and children.

A man's sexual organ and a woman's sexual organ are different. For whom do they exist? A man's sexual organ does not exist for his own satisfaction. It exists for the sake of a woman. Likewise, a woman's sexual

## The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman

organ exists for the sake of a man. Have you ever thought this way? This is not something to laugh about and then forget.

What is the symbol of the love between man and woman? Where is their love consummated? It is their sexual organs, by which they become one flesh. When the man and woman love each other, their sexual organs become the channels through which their minds and bodies completely merge.

The man's sexual organ is not his, and woman's is not hers. The man has what belongs to the woman, and the woman has what belongs to the man. Men and women are not born for their own sake. They should know clearly that they are born for the sake of their partner.

What are men and women born to do while living on earth? They are born to love each other. For this reason, God, the Great King of Wisdom, switched the ownership of their love organs. A man has a sexual organ, but that does not mean he is its owner. The same is true for woman. Those who act carelessly, employing their sexual organ with no regard for its ownership, will be judged for having violated love. If men knew that they will face a dreadful punishment according to this strictest of laws, how could they dare think about other women instead of their own wives? Conversely, how could wives think about other men besides their own husbands?

### Men and Women Need Each Other

Every person without exception absolutely needs love. Isn't that right? To have love, an absolutely necessary element is another human being of the opposite sex. A man needs a woman and a woman needs a man. How much do they need each other? They need each other more than they need Korea, more than they need the world – even more than they need God.

If there were no women, the entire human race would perish in less than a hundred years. A man may boast that he has the power to rule the world, but if there were no women, all would be gone within one hundred years. So women are absolutely necessary.

When we say "human beings" we mean men and women together. No man should be without a woman, and no woman should be without a man. A man does not choose to be born as a man; neither does a woman

## The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman

choose to be born as a woman. Only after we are born do we discover that we are either a man or a woman.

Men, when you were born, were you aware that there are women in the world? Suppose a man is born and later finds out that there are only men; would he not feel bad? And if a woman is born and later finds out that there are only women, she too would feel bad, wouldn't she? Yet at the time a woman is born, does she or does she not have any awareness that men exist? Although she was born without this knowledge, the One who gave her birth knew it. The reason she is born as a woman is because somewhere there is a man who needs her.

Likewise, the reason I am born as a man is because somewhere there is a woman who needs me. We are each born for the sake of someone, and God has knowledge of it.

A man cannot find fulfilment without a woman. Even his relationship to God is not complete until he is connected to his human counterpart, his wife. Human history has been miserable because men have failed to understand that they absolutely need a woman to love and care for. Conversely, women have not understood that they absolutely need a man to love and care for.

True love can only be experienced on the foundation of an ideal relationship between a man and woman. A man and woman who are absolutely committed to uniting in true love can attain such unity through single-minded devotion. When they have achieved absolute oneness, God dwells in their midst.

God would not like to see a husband and wife joined in true love separate, so He made the absolute love of man and woman eternal.

God is all-knowing and all-powerful, but if He is alone, these absolute attributes have no meaning. Similarly, a man may be handsome and possess a fine physique, but these things have no meaning if he is without a woman. A man who lives fascinated by his own good looks and physique leads an ugly, worthless existence. It is a problem that so many men have sunk into such narcissism; it is one reason why history has been full of tragedy. God's providence works to change and improve the world immersed in such self-centeredness.

### Love Comes from Your Partner

## The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman

I cannot realise love by myself. Where does love come from? Love does not come from me, but from my spouse. Since love comes from my spouse, I must bow my head and serve her. This is the origin of the heavenly principle of living for the sake of others. We must live by this philosophy. It means, when someone worthy and precious comes to me, I must honour and serve her in order to receive her.

I may have love in my heart, but when I am alone it cannot manifest itself. Love does not appear when a man is alone. It only emerges when he is with a woman who can be his partner in love. Only when you have a partner to love will you experience love springing up in your life.

We know that parental love is good and conjugal love is good, because these genuine loves are not self-centred. Love is not something I can make for myself; it is something my partner gives to me. Keep this in mind. Love comes from your husband and from your wife, from your sons and daughters, and from your brothers and sisters. Love is not self-made. Your spouse gives it to you. Therefore, who is the owner of love? Your spouse is the owner of love.

Where did we say love comes from? It comes from your partner. Think about it: if your wife neglected her appearance and always had a mean expression on her face, your love for her would recede. On the other hand, if your wife takes care to make herself pretty and always approaches you with a lovely smile, your love for her will develop more quickly. The way your love functions is determined by your partner, according to the way she presents herself: her speech, her beauty, her scent, and so on.

What is the starting-point of love? The starting-point of love is not "I." The word love implies a relationship. Even the most handsome man cannot know love if he is alone without a partner.

"I love you": these are words that Satan has been exploiting. The truth is, I cannot create love. You may think that you do, but there will be no progress in the future unless that mindset is totally dismantled and transformed.

Wives have been putting themselves at the centre, and husbands have been putting themselves at the centre, both wanting to be served. This mindset destroys relationships. Since love does not start from me but from my spouse, if I am to possess that love I must serve her and live for her sake. Love requires patience and self-sacrifice.

## The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman

From this perspective, there is no path anywhere in heaven or on earth to overcome the satanic world except by following the principles of love centred on God. That is why God is holding tightly onto love.

Therefore, love is the basis for the Buddhist virtue of compassion. Likewise, love is the basis for the Confucian virtue of benevolence. Compassion and benevolence are realised only in the context of mutual relationships.

### The Harmony of Love

Man symbolises heaven and woman symbolises earth. When the two become one, they represent the natural harmony of heaven and earth.

Men and women are different. Men's muscles are rugged and women's are smooth. Men have beards while women do not. Women's voices are high and men's are low. Yet we see their contrasting features fitting together well as harmony unfolds between them.

We may liken them to the human body: the right side and the left side complement each other to form a whole structure. The two halves are bound tightly together.

Ladies and gentlemen, do you like only things that are high or only things that are low? Or do you prefer a pleasing balance of high and low that creates harmony? Estimating from the line formed by the horizon, fish live below the line while mammals and birds live above it. Women menstruate once a month, like the ebb and flow of the tides pulled by the moon. In breathing we inhale and exhale. Likewise, a man and a woman need to establish a line of balance and create harmony

People like to go to amusement parks with rides that go up and down, because their motion duplicates the motion of the universe.

Which do you think is more pleasing, men socialising only with other men, or men and women socialising together? Men and women together is better, because it better reflects the harmony of the universe. We should live in step with the beat of the universe, the universe that promotes harmony through the harmony of yin and yang.

When a man and a woman create loving harmony, they initiate circular movement. When a man and a woman love each other and become one flesh, and then bear the fruits of love, God descends to them, they ascend

## The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman

towards Him, and they meet in the middle. They form a sphere with God at the centre and begin spherical movement. Out of that divine centre, family members can make relationships in all directions.

At the centre of the sphere, love's harmony is realised, and life emerges and grows. The centre of the sphere is the basis for equality between the sexes and for the philosophy that family members should hold all things in common. This is so because the power of love is there. Love is the force that embraces all the interactions in the universe.

For human beings, love is eternal. It is one, and can never be divided. Once a man and a woman are joined in love, they are to live together for a lifetime and then eternally even after death. They are two persons, but by revolving in oneness with each other they become as one body.

When the two people become one, they revolve with God to form a four-position foundation of love. This is the ideal realm of love. Only true love dwells there; false love cannot invade. When a man and woman are blessed by God and achieve this perfect unity, God comes to them freely.

In the four-position foundation of love, the husband and wife will grow to love each other with their hearts by loving each other with their bodies, and when they love each other with their hearts, their bodies will follow.

### Enraptured by True Love

What is the most sacred thing in the world? It is true love. True love begins with God. Since God exists, there can be no other way to happiness than the path of true love. God truly desires that we travel the path of true love, for without doing so we cannot come into the presence of God. We have to understand this point.

God wants to see, hear, eat and touch through love. As for human beings, if we were to receive God's kiss of love, our joy would be so great that we would feel as though we might explode from the inside. To rejoice like this is God's only desire. He is not the sort who rejoices to have diamonds or jewellery.

The human body has five senses. We feel and become aware of true love through the impressions of our five senses. If our eyes are directed toward true love, they take on the colour of true love and are intoxicated by true love. How beautifully those colourful, intoxicated eyes shine! Think about how enchanting our smiling lips would be. Try to imagine the intense

## The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman

beauty we would experience as our five senses, intoxicated in true love, moved in harmony toward God.

Yet when God is all alone, He cannot experience the joy of such beauty. God can experience joy only by perceiving beauty in a partner. It was for this purpose that God created human beings.

How would God feel as He observed a handsome man and a beautiful woman absorbed in each other's eyes intoxicated in true love, kissing with lips intoxicated in true love, their hearts singing the melody of true love?

If Eve had possessed such true love, God would have wanted to journey through every corner of her world of heart. He would have desired to find out for Himself just how wide and how deep was the world of heart of this beautiful Eve. God would have wanted to dwell throughout both Adam's and Eve's world of heart, a world more beautiful than the heaven and earth that God Himself created. You can be sure that God much prefers to travel within the world of heart of a person of true love than to travel the length and breadth of the universe. Adam's and Eve's world of heart and true love was to be such that God would never want to leave.

What would have happened if, after God created human beings, He had plunged into their true love and lost Himself in that love? What kind of world would we have today? God would dwell in our midst. We would live in oneness with God, and create a world filled with joy and beauty.

God is completely responsive to human beings. If true love had been perfected in the human world, God would be living in our midst, totally enveloped by true love. He would have no second thoughts about it. God's nature is such that He is completely happy with anything that happens within the realm of true love. Likewise, if human beings were living in this world of true love, their entire lives would be happy and free from regret. In such a world there would be no history of warfare, no grief, and no misfortune.

### The Natural Way of Love

Here is a story from my childhood. One day I caught a pair of birds and tried to make them kiss each other's beaks. To see them kiss, I put them in a cage, fed them, and watched them. I did it out of a child's desire to see them love each other and sing happily together.

## The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman

This was an experiment done out of curiosity to understand the principles of nature. I continued this experiment, which I now understand to have been quite naughty.

It was only much later that I came to understand that love happens in natural settings. Sincere love occurs naturally, in a most natural setting. Only after a long observation did I come to this correct understanding about love.

If we want to regain the lost value of love, does it help to pursue a university education? Most likely we would only accumulate knowledge, become individualistic and come to worship at the altar of materialism. Just as Korean bean soup tastes right only when it is served in an earthenware bowl, so we can find genuine love only by the discipline of training our character.

The flower of world civilisation blossoms on the basis of artistic harmony. For example, roasted ribs should be served on a platter and Korean bean paste soup should be served in an earthenware bowl to bring out the proper taste of each dish. Once you grow accustomed to the rough, deep and refreshing taste of Korean bean paste soup, you will never forget it no matter where you may go.

Likewise, once people become used to the earthy, deep, relaxing taste of love, they will always keep their taste for it. However, just as we easily tire of instant foods that are usually heavily sweetened, if we could obtain love easily and anywhere, like instant food, we could not call it true love.

Love does not deepen because you bathe in a fragrant bath. I would say that the love of a couple living in the remotest countryside, who wash themselves in cold water before going to bed, is purer, longer lasting, and ever deepening.

A couple that brushes their teeth before kissing is not experiencing natural love. The toothpaste smell prevents them from tasting the unique smell of their partner. When I look at people who brush their teeth before kissing, I don't know whether they are trying to taste love or taste toothpaste.

When you meet someone you like and you fall in love with her, you want to embrace her and kiss her. This is a natural instinct between the sexes. Previously you may have explored your surroundings and made relationships with its places and creatures in order to develop feelings of

## The Original Vision for Love between Man and Woman

affection for the universe. It was natural for you to do so, as a stage on the road to finding your one partner of love.

When we relate to each other in accordance with the ideal of partnership – with each man relating to one woman and each woman relating to one man – there will be no acts or incidents that violate the order of love. A society that upholds the order of true love will emerge only when men and women join together on the basis of the ideal of partnership.

## **Our Course of Life**

True Families: Gateway to Heaven  
Chapter 4

### The Purpose of Creation

God does not have a body. God created with the intention that all things would represent His body and that Adam would represent His face.

Originally, God was to be the spiritual focal point and Adam was to be the physical focal point. These two focal points were supposed to generate two axes that would meet at a 90-degree angle: the first is God's purpose of creation, and the second is the purposes that people desire.

Had Adam and Eve not fallen, then representing the face of God they would have occupied the positions of father and mother eternally in the spirit world; yet due to the Fall, this was not possible. Had there been no Fall, everyone could have gone to heaven simply by attending their parents as though they were attending God.

### Why We Are Born

The world we live in is round: the sun is round, the earth is round and the stars are round; even our mouths are round. Everything has an inherent round aspect. In fact, every interactive pair in the universe relates by means of one entity revolving around the other. Such interactive pairs form a spherical shape through maintaining a relationship with the greater whole.

Why, then, are we born? We are born to beat in rhythm with this vast universe. Ocean waves lapping against the shore lap against our hearts as well. Gentle breezes sighing serenely lull our hearts into serenity. Flowers in bloom release rich fragrances and stir the fragrances in our hearts.

To be born in love, raised with love, to live with love and to die with love makes us grateful for our birth, our life and our death.

You came to be born because you participated in a moment when your father and mother expressed the utmost love for each other. You were participants in that love. Since you were born out of your parents' love,

## Our Course of Life

you can consider yourself to be the flag of your parents' love, which they planted at your birth.

Your flag flutters to express love. We are all meant to live for the sake of love throughout our lives. You should wave the flag of love for your mother, wave the flag of love when you see your father, and wave the flag of love for your siblings.

### The Importance of the Moment

Your body cannot be sound and whole unless you have a continual foothold on life, able to absorb whatever nutrients may come your way at any time. This is the way of all living things in the natural world. The turning points of life depend not what happens over a long period of time, but on how you deal with a single moment.

People who ignore the moment can fail to obtain something precious. They cannot become great people. They cannot inherit God's throne and crown. To make each moment shine, you should exercise care with each word you utter, each action you take, and even each thought you think. Deal with life and solve its problems, believing that how you deal with the day-to-day challenges of life will remain to determine your connection to the world. The only way to gain ultimate victory is to do well in each moment.

Meeting the challenge of each moment will make you a victor. The same applies if you are fighting for an historical victory or even a cosmic victory. Those who know the infinite value of one bright shining moment and live accordingly can become great people, even saints, even God's sons and daughters. A single moment can determine whether you are on the path of life or death.

Scripture tells us that we should first seek the coming of the Kingdom of God and pray that God's will be done. Yet the more important issue for each one of us is how I as an individual can move forward in unity with God's will.

Consider this current hour; how can we spend it in such a way that it becomes entirely one with God's will? That is far more valuable than just sitting there hoping for the Kingdom of God to appear. Therefore, we should use this hour to create the conditions that will enable us as individuals, as well as our families, tribes and nations, to inherit and accomplish God's will. This is the way we can make a place for ourselves

## Our Course of Life

in God's coming Kingdom. Thus the question is this: How do you spend this one hour – if you are given an hour – to make God's will your first priority within the context of your daily life?

The way we spend each moment of our life is a very important issue. Looking at the history of the providence of restoration, four thousand years elapsed from Adam's family through Noah's family, Abraham's family, and Moses' family down to Jesus' family. Yet each of the failures that prolonged the providence did not happen over the span of, say, a year. In the case of Adam and Eve, their fall was not something planned out and put into action over the span of a year or a decade or several decades. Their mistakes happened in a flash. Yet the failure of that one moment had consequences that have persisted through eons of time. Considering this, we can understand that a single moment can have a great and terrible impact.

Due to the failure of that one moment, countless people who walked the path of righteousness in the course of history had to undergo untold suffering. Due to the failure of that one moment, many nations could not follow God's will and fell into the abyss of destruction. They became part of a gigantic offering of indemnity that was required because of that one moment. When we understand this, we see that each hour we just let tick by can be fraught with terrible consequences. Even though the Kingdom of Heaven is eternal, it does not exist apart from what we do in each single moment.

Eternity does not begin when we die. It begins from the moment we understand God's will. From that moment on, if we interrupt our relationship with God's will for even an instant in time, it can create an abyss that interrupts our walk with eternity.

Therefore, as you walk the path of faith through the course of your life, do not procrastinate by deferring your providential responsibilities from this year to the next, and then to the year after that, or from your 20s to your 30s, or from your 30s to your 40s, or from your 40s to your 50s. You should not live like that. If you persist in your secular lifestyle, you just might end up dying without having lived for the sake of God's will for even a single day. In that case, how can you possibly go to the Kingdom of Heaven?

It doesn't matter that the country you live in is blessed; you will have no place in the Kingdom of Heaven if you were unable to live even one day by a victorious standard. You may face one crucial day or one crucial year in your life when, if you fail the test, the consequence will be that you

## Our Course of Life

cannot enter eternal life. Thus, while it is not wrong for believers to spend their days dreaming of eternity, it is far more important that they actually join in God's work to eradicate evil and become the standard-bearers of goodness in the real world.

Consider that Adam's momentary lapse resulted in eons of anguish. Consider Cain and Abel, who were supposed to dissolve the anguish of their parents, demolish the wall between the brothers and create the starting point for family unity. It only took a moment for Cain to murder Abel, yet that brief incident destroyed the providence of restoration that Abel had been elected to lead.

Noah had toiled 120 years to build the ark. But when the time came, God issued the command, "Call the people to come into the ark, for the day of My judgment has come." The people had only one brief moment to follow this order and receive the blessings of the eternal God. Those who did not were drowned in the deluge.

In Abraham's case too, God's promise that his descendants would be "as numerous as the stars in the sky and as the sands on the seashore" was bestowed in just a single moment. Abraham's sacrificial offering did not require decades but merely a day's work. The time it took him to cut the animals for the offering and place them on the altar was not more than an hour. Yet the way he spent that single hour bore the seeds of life and death, blessing and curse, for subsequent history.

Today's believers should not be anxious over the coming judgment in the Last Days. Rather, they should be anxious about how they can take each day that God has given them and devote it to the will of God. They should be anxious about how they can link their lives to God's will.

### Adam and Eve Grew from Infancy

How did God create Adam and Eve? The Bible says He created them from the soil, but what kind of soil was it? Where did He begin? Which part of the body did He create first? We should not think that God created Adam and Eve as adults. He created them as babies. We know that every existence attains maturity after passing through three ordered stages of growth. Adam and Eve were no exception to this logic. This leads us to the notion that God must have gone through the experience of a mother who conceives a child in her womb, gives birth to it, and then nourishes it. Logically, Adam and Eve must have begun as infants and then entered

## Our Course of Life

the growth stage. Had they not fallen, they would have continued to the completion stage. This is natural law

What was Adam and Eve's infancy like? We must proceed from the concept that the invisible God nurtured them as babies. Their origin was in the realm of the formless, and by passing through a certain process they entered the world of form.

### The Path of a Victorious Life

Since the society, nation and world in which we live are far from ideal, all manner of suffering happens. Good and evil are at cross-purposes. If we take a random sample of a hundred people, we would find that each of them is jostling for advantage in an "every man for himself" struggle within their circumstances as they cope with the demands of their daily lives.

Consider that in ordinary life, most people lack the confidence that the tasks they planned in the morning can be completed by the end of the day. People who have a wider range of responsibilities need proportionately greater drive and determination to bring their daily work to a successful conclusion. If their determination and drive are below par, their day will not be success. A series of such bad days can turn into months, and months into years.

Our situation also makes it difficult to meet monthly goals. To be successful, we need enough drive and determination to overcome all the complicated situations and circumstances we may encounter during the month. If that drive and determination are missing, our efforts that month will not be successful.

Having a successful year requires that we equip ourselves with a fighting spirit, with an inner drive strong enough to thrust aside all the challenges of each and every one of its 365 days. We can then celebrate a victorious year. If we live one year like this, and then the next, and continue in this way, it will eventually add up to ten, twenty and thirty years. Over time it becomes the path of a victorious life.

No person living on earth can escape the constraints of time. It is true today, and it has been true throughout history. Individuals, families, tribes, peoples, nations and the world all move within the limitation of time.

People everywhere have goals they strive to attain. They focus on their goal for ten years, twenty years, thirty years, seventy years, indeed, their

## Our Course of Life

entire lives. The greater our goal, the stronger our inner commitment needs to be if we are to accomplish it. We need to have an inner determination that surpasses the difficulty of the goal, and maintain it without faltering through the allotted span of time. Otherwise, the goal will elude us.

### The Central Teaching of Religion

You may not know of the reality of the spirit world, but God has given me special grace to have clear insight into that unseen world. Digging into the root of that world, I found its principles to be quite simple. In the spirit world, only those who lived altruistically, in line with God's universal principles, can enter the higher realms. The realm that is entirely structured along these lines is the ideal Kingdom of Heaven.

Heaven is humanity's original homeland. Today we are exiles from our original homeland and dwell in the fallen world. Yet we still seek our original homeland, and we are destined to return someday. But as we could not find the way back by our own efforts, God in the course of history has laid out paths for our journey.

That is why God has raised up various religions. God set up each religion as a training ground to equip people for one of these paths appropriate to their race, culture, customs and traditions. Taking into account the diverse cultures that exist throughout the four corners of the earth, God set up various religions as the training grounds for equipping all humankind to become eligible to return to the original homeland. As people progress upward along these paths toward higher ground, God is leading humanity to converge toward a unified religious world.

In all religions, what is the central teaching that guides people to the original homeland? It is to live for the sake of others. The more highly developed religions emphasise this principle. Thus they teach their adherents to be gentle and meek, to place others above themselves and live for their sake, and to serve others sacrificially. These teachings serve to instil discipline in us, so that we can abide by the laws of the Kingdom of Heaven.

### The Highest Goal of Life

As we walk along our life's path, where should we be heading? Our destination is to possess God's love – to be owners of God's love. To

## Our Course of Life

possess the love of God is life's highest and final goal. Everyone, men and women alike, should take the path to this destination.

Our life path should be a journey to the God of infinite love. Of all the ways that human beings live, this is the loftiest path. On that path we may face life-and-death situations even ten times or a hundred times, and we may have to continue the search even after we die, yet we never stop searching for the love of God.

What is our greatest desire? It is to possess God's love. You may have met God, but if you did not discover a love that is even more precious, then you have not made God your own. Therefore, you must strive to possess God's love. Once you have love, there would be no problem even if God were not with you.

When we possess God's love, God's love becomes my love and my love becomes God's love. The internal and the external become one for the first time. A nation based on such love would be an ideal community. There would not be upper and lower classes.

When we dwell in that place of love, we feel that everything under the sun is good and exists for our sake. God's love has that quality. Therefore the heavenly world, the Kingdom of Heaven, is a world filled with love. This is our final destination.

### Our Wrong Birth

People in today's world boast of their social status or family background, all the while unaware that they were misbegotten at birth. They do not know that they were born from the love, life and lineage of Satan, the enemy of God. This is a serious problem.

Due to the human Fall, all people have been born from Satan's love. Satan's love has been passed down through the generations to their parents and then to them. Satan's blood is flowing in the life of every mother and in the life of every father, and that blood now flows in each of us. Each of us is a fruit of these three.

For this reason, each of you belongs to the lineage of Satan. To put it another way, Satan's blood is running through your veins. Therefore, Satan propagates his "ideal" fruit in the natural course of things. Meanwhile, God strives to redeem those same men and women and

## Our Course of Life

transform them into the pure and wholesome men and women of His original vision.

Your beginning was in Satan's love. You were born from his lineage. Your starting-point was wrong. Since you came from the wrong starting-point, you must return to the correct starting-point.

Where is that correct starting-point? How far back do we need to go? We need to go back to the origin. As we originated from false parents, we need to return and start anew from true parents. How serious is this? It is imperative to inherit God's love, life and lineage afresh.

That is why, when you receive the Blessing, you undergo a ceremony for changing your lineage. Just because it is a Unification Church ceremony, you should not think of it as some ordinary ritual. It is like a wonder drug, an antidote to restore the dead back to life. You must believe in it more than your own life.

The mistake our first ancestors made was so serious that it caused the suffering of countless people throughout the course of human history. People have paid a ghastly price for having perpetuated illicit love in the fallen spiritual and physical worlds, with far-reaching consequences for individuals, families, societies, nations and the world. Knowing this, we cannot commit that same mistake again. Never again!

### Eternal Life

Eternal life does not refer only to an eternal existence in the spirit world. It means living for eternity in the bosom of God's love. God created each individual to live with Him in a relationship of Lover and beloved, Subject partner and object partner. You are the beloved of God.

God cherishes the ideal of true love more than He values Himself. Although God is the absolute and eternal centre of life, His ideal is even more eternal, and the centre of that ideal is true love. Love is realised with a partner, and the partner of God's love is you.

Love has the power to bring two individuals into oneness. Love can unify a nation. When two people are in a relationship of true love, they will accompany each other through any situation. The same applies to your relationship with God. When you live this way, you can inherit God's entire fortune and even His entire heart.

## Our Course of Life

I went through a miserable course to discover this reality, and now I stand on its foundation. It is sublime and lofty. I would not exchange it for anything in the world. It is an amazing grace. Because God and I love each other in this way, He lets me stand in the same position with Him, where we can share true love for eternity.

The spirit world is in a different dimension from this limited earthly world. We cannot move freely within these mundane confines, but as the spirit world is a realm of higher dimension, you can do anything there; you can even leap across time. You can have whatever you desire anytime and anywhere, so long as your desire is motivated by love. We were originally created as eternal beings. If on earth we become people of true love who enjoy an eternal relationship with God, then when we go to the spirit world, we will enjoy such freedom.

The first standard of life is the criteria of good and evil, the second is the original starting point, and the third is eternal life.

## **The Spirit World and the Earthly World**

True Families: Gateway to Heaven

Chapter 5

### Prayers

“Beloved Heavenly Father, I thank You for Your grace. You have protected me through all my struggles from my youth up to this day, as I fought to prevent Heaven from suffering any shame or humiliation on my account.

I have learned that among all the good things on this earth, there is nothing more precious than to connect to Your original heart. Enable us to yearn infinitely for that relationship, knowing that when we truly experience Your love, we will have no regrets even if we are deprived of everything in this world.

Let us prepare today on earth for the day of our birth into our third life in the heavenly world as liberated children, endowed with the right of freedom.”

“Loving Father, we know that in order to greet the new spring, the relationships in our lives must be harmonious, that we might be completely absorbed in You. Only then can we greet the spring season and bloom as beautiful blossoms. Let us not be pitiful souls who, when asked whether we have ever greeted a spring season in our lives, are unable to reply in the affirmative.”

“Father, we recognise that if we lack the heart to attend You and bow down humbly to You, we will have no relationship to You in the eternal world. Open the doors of our hearts to feel Your heart; let us today hear Your voice welling up from the depths of our hearts so that we may regain our lost selves. Help us to appreciate Your historical course of toil and trouble to find each one of us, that we may humbly bow our heads before You.”

### Understanding Death

On the earth we have parents, teachers and relatives, and in the course of our lives we make relationships with them. In the spirit world the situation is different. In the spirit world, people are in different realms according to how much they live for the public good, with the most public-minded people closest to God who resides at the centre. Those in a higher

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

realm cannot descend to a lower realm, and it is difficult for those in the lower realms to ascend to the higher realms.

Human beings were created to become complete while on earth and then pass over into the spirit world. Hence, there is no provision for returning to the physical world once we enter the spirit world. We live just one life, and then we must die.

Our lifetime on earth is too short. Life is too short. Even a lifespan of eighty years is too short. It is not even eight hours in spirit world time. That is why the power of true love is great. True love transcends time and space, and moves at a speed that is beyond our comprehension.

Without a doubt, the spirit world exists. It surely exists. We were born from the spirit world, and when we die we must return there. There is an interesting word in Korean, *toraganda*, which literally means “to return” but also means “to die.” Where do we return to? Not to the soil in the cemetery. To return means to go back to one’s place of origin, and we didn’t start out in a cemetery. To return means to go back through the vast expanses of history, back to its most distant origin.

For a person to return does not mean that if he was born as a Korean he returns as a Korean. Although you may be a Korean when you die, your path of returning is not a Korean path. We all return to the original world that brought forth the first ancestors of humankind. What does this mean? It means that since we were made by our Creator, we will return to the place where our Creator resides. That is where we originated, so that is where we return.

The universe is replete with things in circular motion. When the snow on the mountains melts, it flows through many streams down narrow valleys, into larger rivers, and then enters the ocean. Once in the ocean, it evaporates and returns to the mountains as snow, thus completing its cycle. Everything circulates. In a similar way, we return.

When we return, where do we wish to return to? We wish to go back to a place where we can be higher, a place where we can be happier. No one wants to become smaller. Therefore, it would not do to return to the physical world, where the laws of motion dictate that all things diminish through activity, and where all motion slows and eventually comes to a stop.

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

We live in this world, but it is not the only world that exists. There is also the spirit world. This earthly world and the spirit world are not two completely separate worlds. They are connected as one world.

Then, where is the place where we are to go, the place where we are to live? We are on earth now, living in our physical bodies, but we are moving toward the eternal world.

Ordinary people are born into this world, pass through their youth, reach their prime, and begin the downhill slide into old age. They end their lives like the setting sun. People who know the existence of the spirit world, however, realise that their lifetime on earth is but a fleeting moment compared to the eternal world that awaits them after death. Knowing this, they spend their lives on earth wisely, preparing themselves for the world of eternity.

Death illuminates the meaning of life. Who knows the value of life? Not those who have lived comfortably. But those who have risked their lives know it well. When people are hanging at the intersection of life and death, they cling to God and implore Him, and many times they are shown the value of life.

Should we or should we not welcome death? We should welcome it. If you are about to die, and someone asks you what you are dying for, you should be able to answer: "I die for the sake of God's true love." You discard your physical body to participate in the realm where God's infinite love is always active. You leave the earthly world for God's world of love.

To die is to be born in God's love. Yet people clamour in their death throes, "Oh, I'm dying!" Death should be a moment of joy. It is the joyful moment when you pass from a realm of limited love to the realm of infinite love. Therefore, the moment of death is the moment of your second birth.

Which do you think God rejoices over more: the day of your birth in a physical body, or the hour of your second birth into the infinite world as a son or daughter of God whose every action is for the sake of love? You might wonder why I talk about such things. The truth is, you cannot establish a relationship with God unless you liberate yourself from the fear of death.

### The Three Stages of Life

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

During the course of our lives we pass through three stages: formation, growth and completion. We pass from the realm of water in our mother's womb to the realm of living on planet Earth, and then we pass on to the aerial realm in heaven. In other words, human beings go through three periods: the period in the womb when we live in water, the period that begins at birth and continues for up to a hundred years when we live on the earth, and the period when we fly in the heavens.

Human beings are born from waters deep within the womb. During their period of gestation they live in water. Inside the mother's womb, the foetus is floating in fluid. It lives by way of the umbilical cord connected to its mother's body, through which it draws in and expels fluid.

How does a foetus take in nourishment? It is supplied through the navel. The navel functions as its mouth. So, do not be disdainful of your navel. Pat your navel and say, "Belly button, thanks for your hard work a long time ago." Pat your navel often; it will be good for your health. Do it as an exercise. If you exercise this way often, it will make you healthier. Even when you sleep in a cold room, if you cover your navel, you won't get diarrhoea.

During your time in the womb, your navel was your mouth. At birth, a new orifice for breathing opens at a place above the navel. What is this second mouth? It is the mouth you use for eating. At this point, what is done with the umbilical cord attached to the navel? It is cut off.

While we live in the world of air, our spirit self is attached to the physical self and feeds off the physical body, similar to the foetus in the womb feeding off nutrients supplied by its mother. When the physical body grows old, the spirit self discards the physical body and goes out on its own. This is its second birth, now as a person who can relate to the eternal God, the Father who is spirit. Physical birth and this second birth occur in accordance with the same fundamental principles.

Once the child is born in the earthly world, it gets acquainted with its mother and father. The earthly world is where we can share love with our mothers and fathers. In a similar way, we must eventually be born a second time into the spirit world, where we can share love with God, our Parent. He will connect us to the boundless world of spirit.

After coming out of the womb, it is not enough just to breathe air. You have to develop your love by receiving elements of love. It is not enough just to eat food. If you live only to eat, you will begin to die. There is

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

something more essential that you need to fill yourself with during your life on earth – the second stage of your life. What is it? It is love. You must renew your character with love.

Love is what you need during your earthly life. Why do you call a child who lives without the love of mother and father an “orphan”? It is because that child is deprived of the love that can connect him eternally to the spirit world. For the same reason, we feel pity for people who live alone without marrying.

Dying occurs when the spirit breaks free of the organs of the physical body, including those that had functioned in the second kind of breathing. From that time forth, the spirit subsists by breathing only love elements. The internal self had been developing the ability to engage with these invisible love elements on earth through experiencing parental love and conjugal love. That is why, just as an embryo should develop in the womb in accordance with God’s laws and principles in order to be born as a normal baby, we must grow in the earthly world in accordance with God’s laws and principles so that we can be born as a fully functioning spirit self.

Dragonflies during their larval stage swim in the water at first, then crawl about on land for a while. Then they fly around, preying on bugs that they never would have imagined eating when they were crawling about on land. They fly about freely; the whole world is their stage.

There are many insects that go through three stages of life. Insects in general have wings. During their life-cycle they pass through the stages of living in the water, on land and in the air. What about human beings, who are called the lords of creation; do we have wings? We have a set of wings of a higher dimension.

Death is the blessed gateway to our second birth. What is the meaning of death? Earthly life, the time of living in air, parallels the time when we were swimming in the womb. The air is like our swaddling-cloth; we are eager to take it off. Death is nothing special; it is merely birth into the third stage of life. That moment of transition is what we call death.

### The Central Point between the Two Worlds

I imagine you must be very curious about the spirit world. The many religions of the world provide paths for us to seek eternal life, the world where we can live together with God eternally in the good regions of the spirit world. For religious people, attaining that world is their life’s goal.

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

However, what has become of religion today? It is on the decline. In this modern age people think that religion is only for the weak; it is unnecessary for everyone else. They think that religions were created by people to push morality. Even Christianity, the central religion, has declined. America is the representative of the world's Christian nations, yet people who grew up in American Christian homes have lost their faith and are living each according to their own way.

Christianity upholds heaven, the dwelling place of God, who is the Lord of the universe and Source of all good. Why are so many Christians abandoning their religion? There are three reasons.

First, people do not have a clear understanding of the reality of the spirit world. Human beings have the innate capacity to compare and would abandon a bad situation in favour of a better one. If they knew that the spirit world contained higher-dimensional realms of greater value, they would certainly seek them out. That is original human nature.

Second, people do not truly know God. Our connection with God was severed as a result of the human Fall, and we have lived ever since as orphans.

Third, people do not understand the centrality of love. Love is what connects us to God and also to the spirit world. Even though many people believe in God and the spirit world, if they do not understand that the eternal world is ruled by love, they may well abandon their religion.

Where love abounds, you are happy. It doesn't matter whether you are promoted to a high position or demoted to a low position or you just stay at your current level; in whatever state you are, you are content. Does a wife dislike her beloved husband if he has a higher position in society than her? Does a husband dislike his beloved wife because she comes from a lower class than him? When you are one with each other you can go anywhere, from the bottom to the top or from the top to the bottom, or you can just stay where you are. There are no limitations. It is based on this concept that many people in the world say, "This world can become one. There can be unity among all peoples. We can build a world of peace."

God and His love should be at the centre; it is the same for the spirit world and the physical world, for spirit beings and physical beings. But people in their fallen state as we usually know them do not have God as their centre.

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

The relationship between the physical self and the spirit self is different from that between mind and body. The mind is not the spirit; spirit world exists in a different dimension. In speaking of the spiritual and physical worlds, we understand that they relate based on God's love. For these two worlds to unite as one, God must be involved. Were it not for God's love, the spirit world would not exist. It is by God's provision that we can have a home there.

People may think that mind and spirit are the same, but this is a confused notion. Due to the human fall, the mind does not have a relationship with the spirit world. To better understand this, think of the mind of fallen human beings as analogous to a person whose body has no bones. Its form is like a boneless body.

The spirit self is composed of a body-like element and a mind-like element. The mind-like element of the spirit self is immersed in the spirit world. It always maintains a relationship with God. Therefore, if you do not make a relationship with God, this mind-like element will not form in your spirit self.

Understand that spirit and mind are two different things. The mind of fallen man has no relationship with God. God has left it. God can neither relate to the fallen mind nor exercise His direct dominion over it.

Your mind changes, going one way and then another, but the spirit world and spiritual beings are not like this. They set one eternal goal and move steadily in its direction. Why is this so? It is because they stand on God's side. But the mind that resides within us fallen human beings is constantly vacillating.

I'm sure you know this from studying the Principle, but what is the spirit mind? It is what unites our mind and spirit and moves them toward a higher goal. When our spirit mind becomes one with our conscience, centring on God, it motivates us to become our ideal selves. Therefore, without the spirit mind, we would be unable to find the inner root that enables us to live in proper relationship with the spirit world and experience true love.

When the spirit mind sprouts within us, our body rejoices. Everything we think, say and do follows the promptings of our spirit mind. Then everything begins to unite spontaneously. The biggest problem for human beings has been the conflict between our mind and body. However, when

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

spiritual energy resides within us and causes our spirit mind to germinate, our mind and body spontaneously become one.

Unless we experience such a revolution occurring at the root of our selves, and unless we discover the origin that can rectify everything from that root, we will have no way to attain the ideal. Without a motivating cause, there can be no result. The purpose of religion is to implant a spirit mind within us. The many religions with all their different forms and doctrines all exist to cultivate the spirit mind.

God in His majesty decreed that the spirit world and the physical world must be united. However, because true love was not established, the spirit world and physical world could not become one. This resulted in the separation between mind and body. Also, because true love was not established, there has been separation between religion and politics.

Where true love is present, everything comes together as one. Everybody is linked together, from the individual to the family, society, nation, world and cosmos. We have to make this a reality with our own hands. Otherwise, we cannot inherit God's original Kingdom in heaven and on earth. How do we establish resonance between the spiritual and physical worlds and make them one? It is with true love.

### Know the Spirit World

Eighty percent of the world's population does not know about the spirit world. Even many believers aren't sure whether the spirit world exists, or even if God really exists. But the spirit world does exist.

Imagine a wealthy person who willingly invests his entire fortune to build a garden of happiness for himself. With that in mind, we can surmise that God, the Creator of heaven and earth, made enormous effort to create His dwelling place – the spirit world – to be a world of beauty beyond imagining. You could gaze at even just one tiny part of it for a thousand years and never grow tired of it.

The world's most prized possessions are nothing compared to the things in the spirit world. Therefore, I have no desire to accumulate possessions on this earth. If you were to force me to say which I prefer, I would say that this earthly world does not conform to my purpose, and I would rather live in the spirit world.

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

People generally do not think about the spirit world. They think only, “I am alive because I was born. I serve my parents because I live in their family. I will live just the way my parents lived.” What are such people’s central concerns? It is how they can eat and earn a living. They consider food, shelter and clothing to be the most important things in life. Most people’s main concerns are how to support themselves, how to feed themselves, and how to clothe themselves.

Of course, people also uphold the principles of morality and the obligations within human relationships that enable them to develop their character as individuals and find satisfaction together. However, the norms of morality differ from one nation to another. Moral standards and social systems vary among world’s diverse cultures. In this light, we recognise that there is a huge difference between the original standard that God originally envisioned for humanity to attain and the norms of ethics and morality that people adhere to today. Yet, these must be made the same.

Where is it that we are supposed to go, having been born and lived out our lives on earth in keeping with the original standard? People are not clear about this. For this reason, people are doubtful about the spirit world and are not certain whether God exists.

However, people who have studied the Principle clearly know that the spirit world exists. They do not just believe it; they know it. Why is this? They know it through countless spiritual experiences. The members who laboured to construct the global foundation of the Unification Church went through a course that included many spiritual experiences. If you learn the Principle, I am certain that you, too, will have experiences such that you will no longer be able to deny the existence of the spirit world.

Once we know the Principle, what should be our path? We must follow the path that God desires for us. We must follow the path to fulfil God’s will. What is God’s will? First we must follow the path to fulfil God’s will for us as individuals. Next we must follow the path to fulfil God’s will for our families. God has also set up paths for the society, the nation, the world and the spirit world. I am the expert on this. As you follow these paths, you will see for yourself that the spirit world definitely exists.

Why is it important to acknowledge that God exists and that the spirit world exists? Some people may think, “Even if God exists, He has nothing to do with me,” but they are wrong. To say, “Even if the spirit world exists, it has

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

nothing to do with me,” would be like a person who, satisfied with his family, claims that he doesn’t need his country and doesn’t need the world.

But since there is a God who is greater than us, and since there is a spirit world that is greater than us, we want to have a relationship with these greater entities. Just having a relationship is not enough. What do we do in this relationship? We should strive to become one. We should move in step toward the same goal.

The Apostle Paul’s experience of seeing the third heaven became the driving force that empowered him in his missionary activities for fourteen years. You, too, need to have such experiences. This also holds true for me.

I don’t fear death. What made me this way? Love did. It doesn’t matter how many times I am put in jail; I can digest that. My experiences of God’s love have enabled me to digest and overcome the opposition that surrounded me. To this day, I am overcoming every adversity with my own hands.

### How We Should Relate to the Spirit World

The spirit world is equivalent to the angelic world. Today’s world is in the same position as the world at the time of Adam and Eve. God created the spirit world before creating Adam and Eve.

The satanic world came into being because the spirit world went against God’s will. Therefore, today’s fallen world can be restored only after the spirit world welcomes God’s will. Similarly, the Lord cannot come to the earthly world unless he first subjugates the spirit world. That is why the Unification Church has worked until today to bring the spirit world to natural surrender. Hence, the spirit world must help the Unification Church.

Where is the spirit world? It is within your bodies. You walk around carrying the spirit world on your shoulders, attending it. So there is no escaping it.

The spirit world exists. It exists for the sake of this world, and this world exists for the sake of the eternal world.

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

People question, “Where in the world is God? Can God be in this world? Where on earth is the spirit world?” I say, God’s dwelling place is the spirit world.

If our life simply ceased after seventy to eighty years on earth, then we would not really have any problems to worry about; but as we continue living eternally it is a different story. Since the spirit world exists, and you will go there after death, what will you take with you when you go there? The way to be assured that you will have good rapport with the spirit world is to practice true love during your earthly life. The spirit world is vast. You have no idea how vast it is – a world without boundaries.

The contemporary interest in electricity and space exploration helps accustom humanity to the ways of the ideal world of love. We can say by analogy that the spirit world is a world filled with the electricity of love. The electricity of love makes everything possible. For this reason, in the spirit world we can govern the form of existence through the structure of our thoughts.

The spirit world is a place that values eternal elements. It is a world of harmony, where everything is filled with love. Thus, the universe goes into operational mode with just a push of the love button.

What is God’s Kingdom on earth? It is the place where we can open all the valves of love. Then what about the Kingdom of God in heaven? It is the place where we can open all the valves of true love.

As long as you maintain a loving heart, when you tug on the rope of love, everything will come to you. When you release the rope, everything will go back to where it came from. When you pull the rope sideways, everything moves sideways. You can steer the universe any way you like. It does not resist, but moves automatically.

Thus we can understand the meaning of the concept that the spirit world is filled with the air of love. If the God of love, who with the loving heart to feed all humanity at once and make them happy, says, “Let there be food!” then food will appear.

In the spirit world you eat the food of love. People look at each other with eyes of love. There are no words to express the mystery of the spirit world. The more you hear about it, the more you want to hear. There is no concept there of being sleepy or tired.

## The Spirit World and the Earthly World

The spirit world is the place filled with the electricity of love. These days, people try to link everything to love. Why is that? It is to be in tune with the spirit world. The spirit world operates in this way, and people on earth inevitably respond to it. They cannot escape from its influence.

When you see me in your dreams, I appear to you through the waves of God's love. For that to happen, you cannot be asserting your ego. You have to become like pure gold, which has a very low resistance. There can be no self. In this state, you create a vacuum. When there is a vacuum, you can create a realm of resonance.

*“Today, as I have returned the completion of the final perfection of the Father, I am aware that I have offered my whole life up to this moment to the Father.*

*According to His Will, I am spending this time to bring my life to a conclusion, using this time to bring it to a close with Jeong Seong. Tribal messiahs have established a name that can represent the nation. I have accomplished all these tasks. I have accomplished everything.  
Aju”*

- The Last Prayer of Sun Myung Moon